

A HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS

IN THE REVISED VERSION

CORNELL
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY



GIFT OF

Alfred C. Barnes

[illegible]

PRINTED IN U. S. A.



CAT. NO. 23233

BS2560 Cornell University Library
.J27

Harmony of the Gospels in the words of t



3 1924 029 339 417

olin

BS2560

J 27

A HARMONY

OF THE

GOSPELS.

London: C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AVE MARIA LANE.



Cambridge: DEIGHTON, BELL AND CO.
Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS.
New York: MACMILLAN AND CO.

A HARMONY

OF THE

GOSPELS

IN THE WORDS OF THE REVISED VERSION,
WITH COPIOUS REFERENCES,
TABLES, ETC.

ARRANGED BY

C. C. JAMES, M.A.,

RECTOR OF WORTHAM, SUFFOLK;
FORMERLY FELLOW OF KING'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,
AND ASSISTANT MASTER AT ETON COLLEGE.

LONDON:

C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AVE MARIA LANE.

1892

[All Rights reserved.]

B. 503

A
B52500 ~~4~~
J27

Cambridge:

PRINTED BY C. J. CLAY, M.A. AND SONS,

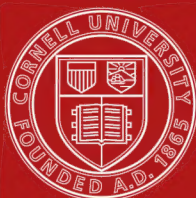
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

Transferred from Corner

DB

INDEX.

	Page
Preface	vii
Note on the Versions of 1611 and 1881	xi
Note on the Divisions of the Gospel History	xii
Note on the Sermon on the Mount	xiii
Note on the Marginal References	xiv
Table of Contents	xv
Quasi Parallels	xx
Table to find any Passage	xxi
Table of our Lord's Miracles	xxv
,, ,, Parables	xxvi
,, ,, Principal Discourses	xxvii
Harmony of the Gospels	1-271
Index of Proper Names	272



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

PREFACE.

THE uses of a "Harmony of the Gospels" are twofold : first to enable each reader to draw up for himself a connected narrative of our Lord's History containing the fullest possible account that can be given : this I have endeavoured to do in my "Gospel History," which I have published for the use of others. I have been surprised by the number of correspondents, both men and women, who have told me that they had attempted this, but had not time or patience enough to complete it, and have thanked me for doing it for them. The second use is to enable the reader, by seeing all the different accounts of each event before his eyes at the same moment, to judge how very few and unimportant the actual variations are, and how utterly mistaken are those persons who would represent the holy witnesses as "contradicting each other" in any essential matters. No two persons ever give precisely the same account of the same event ; if they did, their testimony would at once be open to the suspicion of having been made up and agreed upon beforehand ; and the honest, independent witness of two or more would be reduced to the suspected testimony of one.

In this Harmony, which follows the order of S. Luke and the same arrangement of sections as my "Gospel History," I have endeavoured to set forth the parallel passages in a clearer and therefore more useful form than has generally been the case in similar publications ; avoiding, at the cost of increased bulk, that snake-like wriggling about of the text which mars the beauty of the page and fatigues the eye. Wherever it has been necessary on account of their length to

present the parallels of any section on more than two pages, I have tried to divide them at the same points of the narrative, adding "T. O." at the foot of the unfinished extracts, the completion of which will be found in the same order on the next page or pages, so that the same portions of the histories are always before the eye simultaneously. The necessity of arranging the parallels so that the eye could take in both or all at the same moment, entailed in several places some vacant spaces, and these I have for the most part filled with what I have called Quasi-parallels, or passages from other parts of Scripture illustrative of the text, which a student might find it very convenient to have before his eye together; such as, all of our Lord's words about the Sabbath, on page 29; all the Scriptural accounts of the raising of the dead, p. 162; and others, of which a list is given in the Table of Contents, after the list of the Sections, on page xx. Such passages are printed in *Italics*, to avoid any possibility of mistake. The *Italics* of the Revised Version are printed in the same Roman type with the rest of the text. For my own part, I do not see any need of retaining these *Italics* in our Bibles at all: if the words so printed are not necessary to the translation they ought not to have been introduced: if they are necessary, they form part of the translation. Certainly they are very misleading to many simple people, who imagine that they ought to be read with special emphasis.

In most sections, the fullest account is printed first. The reader cannot fail to notice how very often, from Section 31 onwards, this is the account of S. Mark. One can scarcely study these extracts without feeling that we have the words of an eye-witness very observant of little details, who was almost certainly S. Peter. Nothing can be more mistaken than the common notion that S. Mark's Gospel is merely an epitome of S. Matthew's; Section 73 is a sufficient refutation of that idea. I cannot see any indications which would lead me to think that any one of the first three Evangelists had seen the

work of another, except that perhaps S. Matthew's "Blessed are the poor in spirit," "Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness" (v. 3, 6), may contain a correction of possible misinterpretations of S. Luke's "Blessed are ye poor," "Blessed are ye that hunger now" (vi. 20, 21). If there be any force in this remark, it would place S. Matthew's last of the three in point of time. But in all probability the three appeared in their complete form about the same time (A.D. 65 or thereabouts) in different parts of the world. S. John, writing fully a generation later, was doubtless familiar with the three others, and supposes his readers to be also familiar with them, for he purposely avoids for the most part repeating what they had already said, except in one instance (ch. vi), where he had much new matter to add to the narrative, and some most important teaching to append to it. Having been himself present throughout the Passion, he could not have added his testimony in this part without repeating the main outlines of the history, but he has done this as little as possible.

Everybody can see that there is a close verbal resemblance in many passages between the narratives of the three first Evangelists (often called the Synoptics), and this is even more apparent in the Greek than in the English, at least of the Authorised Version: a resemblance far too great to admit of our supposing that the three histories are altogether the separate productions of three different minds. At the same time there is even in these very passages sufficient variety to shew that no original document was slavishly copied or incorporated into the text, as we find in parts of the Old Testament (e.g. 2 Kings xviii. 13—xx. 19 compared with Isaiah xxxvi—xxxix), and it is closer between S. Mark (S. Peter) and S. Matthew, than between either of them and S. Luke. This is exactly what we might expect to find if the two former, having been eye-witnesses, while recording what they had seen used much of the language with which they were very familiar of an unwritten record constantly recited in Church. Such a

record would necessarily begin to grow up from the first day on which the Apostles and early disciples adjourned after attending the Temple Service, to "break bread at home" (Acts ii. 47), i.e. to receive the Holy Communion in a house belonging to one of themselves. Having been accustomed to the reading of the Law and the Prophets at the Temple and Synagogue Services, they would necessarily wish to have something about their beloved Master read or recited at their own, and anything so read or recited would have a tendency to grow into a definite form, much of which would naturally be reproduced by those eye-witnesses who were committing to writing their own testimony. S. Luke, being as he tells us one degree further off from original testimony, would reproduce this language a little less closely, as we find to be the case.

The central idea of the Gospel of S. Mark may be briefly expressed as, Jesus Christ the Son of God;

of S. Matthew, Jesus Christ the Son of Abraham and of David, the King of Israel;

of S. Luke, Jesus Christ the Son of Man, the seed of the woman, that should bruise the serpent's head;

of S. John, Jesus Christ the Light and Life of the world.

The more carefully these holy witnesses are compared together, the more clearly will it be seen that all are alive with the breath of that one Holy Spirit who alone can bless their use to quicken or revive the hearts of the children of God.

C. C. JAMES.

WORTHAM RECTORY, DISS,

Jan. 1, 1892.

NOTE ON THE VERSIONS OF 1611 (A) AND 1881 (R).

The Version of 1611 commonly called the "Authorised Version," and stating on its title-page that it is "appointed to be read in Churches," though there is I believe no record of such Authorisation or appointment, delights throughout to indulge in what used to be considered a great beauty in composition, and a mark of good taste, namely, to introduce as much variety as possible into the language used; not only rendering the same Greek word differently where the meaning appeared to be in any way different, but changing about the English words employed merely for the sake of avoiding the repetition of the same sound¹, and in very many cases translating differently the same Greek word or phrase in the parallel passage from two Gospels², thereby giving an appearance of Variation between the Witnesses which does not really exist. This artificial variety is frequent throughout the whole Version. R has endeavoured to translate the same Greek word by the same English word wherever it can be done.

The following defects may also be observed in A, which are altogether removed in R.

Notes of time scattered arbitrarily about the narrative, by giving "when," "then" as translations of the conjunction *δὲ*.

A certain Predestinarian bias arbitrarily introduced into a few passages: as *ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοιμασται* "but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared" Mt. xx. 23 and parallels; *εἰ δυνατόν* "if it were possible" Mt. xxiv. 24 and parallels.

The neglect of distinguishing between aorists and perfects, the inaccurate rendering of prepositions, and the indifference of A to the force of the Greek article in many cases, are well known.

"You" and "ye" are often used the one for the other, so are "would" and "should," and sometimes even "shall" and "will:" "might" is often used where we should now say "may."

¹ e.g. *ἀρχιτρίκλινος* Jn. ii. 8, 9; *ἐγερῶ* Jn. ii. 19; *χώρα* Lk. xv. 13, 14, 15.

² e.g. *ἀγίου* Mt. iii. 8 and Lk. iii. 8; *ἀφέντες* Mk. i. 18 and Mt. iv. 20.

Many words have quite lost their old-fashioned use, so that they no longer adequately represent the original: as "coasts," "meat," "doctrine," "fowls," "prevent," &c.

Oûdels is generally rendered "no man" in A, which logically involves a most astounding consequence in Mk. x. 18, "There is no man good but one, that is God" (therefore God is man!).

It should be borne in mind that so far as we deviate in our translation from the exact sense of the original writings, so far are we substituting words of mere human authority for the words of Scripture, and are knowingly, so far, teaching error.

NOTE ON THE DIVISIONS OF THE GOSPEL HISTORY.

The Gospel History seems naturally to divide itself into five parts, which are separated by a line both in the text and the Index :—

- I. Early History, §§ 1—14.
- II. From John's preaching to the Great Confession, §§ 15—71.
- III. From the Transfiguration to the Supper at Bethany, §§ 72—125.
- IV. From the Triumphal Entry to our Lord's burial, §§ 126—173.
- V. The great forty days, §§ 174—186.

It may be observed of the second and third divisions, which comprise the whole of our Lord's ministry until the events immediately preceding His Passion, that each begins with circumstances of great glory and a declaration from heaven, and each closes with a special act of faith which is very highly commended by our Saviour.

NOTE ON THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT.

Whether the discourse in S. Luke vi. 20—49 is another report of the same as that in S. Matthew v. vi. vii. or not is one of those questions which must continue to be matters of opinion. I printed them independently in my Gospel History, as it is perfectly impossible to blend them into one, from their being reported from different points of view. S. Luke cannot have been acquainted with S. Matthew's report before his own was written, as the latter is so perfect a composition that had he known it he could not have varied so greatly from it; on the other hand, S. Matthew perhaps did know S. Luke's report, and explain some phrases in it.

Many of the passages which at first sight appear peculiar to S. Matthew are found in other parts of S. Luke, mostly in chapters xi. and xii. In the Harmony these are printed in *Italics*.

An able writer has recently called the Sermon on the Mount "a collection of loosely connected and aphoristic utterances." I do not know of any more perfect composition in the world, or any hortatory moral treatise in which the train of thought is more connected and logically evolved. It begins by declaring who are good citizens of the new kingdom (v. 3—12); sets forth the duties of such citizens, both in the way of example and precept; (13—17) enlarges on the principles on which the laws of that kingdom, the ancient commandments of God, are to be interpreted and kept; (17—48) treats of the great religious duties of the citizens, Almsgiving, Prayer and Fasting (vi. 1—18), and warns us against the chief hinderances to our spiritual life: worldliness (19—34); self-righteousness (vii. 1—5); irreverence (6); want of confidence (7—12), or earnestness (13—14); and hypocrisy, whether in teachers (15—23), or hearers (24—27). The more it is studied as a whole the more does its wonderful beauty shine forth, and the attainment of its glorious standard of perfection commend itself as the worthiest object of human ambition. He might as well have called the human skeleton a string of disconnected ossifications.

NOTE ON THE MARGINAL REFERENCES.

I have endeavoured in these to suggest every passage to which I should wish to be able to refer a class that I was teaching. I have therefore given not only the places quoted from the Old Testament, but many others also that occurred to me or were suggested by others as illustrating the text, whether by throwing light upon obscure or unusual phrases or words, or the general thought; and in many cases also passages in the Acts and Epistles, as shewing the evolution as it were of our Lord's teaching in the minds of those who first heard Him, and the application of His principles to their own circumstances and times. I know of few things more interesting than thus to trace the history of a thought, dug up from the rich mine of the Old Testament, stamped as current coin by our Saviour, and applied by His Apostles to the various uses of Christian life. The two millennia which have nearly passed since the words were spoken have added infinite variety to such application, but have in no way altered the principles themselves.

Where H. or Gr. is printed, attention is called to the Hebrew or the Greek. When more than one or two verses should be read for the reference, two or three dots are in most cases added; but the exigences of the margin have prevented this being always done, as for the sake of clearness each reference is contained for the most part in one line. For the same reason the names of the books have been abbreviated as much as possible, but not, I hope, so as to be in any case unintelligible. Other abbreviations will explain themselves: such as cp, compare; etc.

Cross references to other sections are added where the illustration applies to the general thought of a passage, and not merely to a particular word or phrase. These are not repeated on the same page.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Section	S. Matth.	S. Mark	S. Luke	S. John
1. Jesus the Word of God	.....	.....	.....	i. 1-14
2. Jesus the Son of David and of Abraham	i. 1-17	.....	.....	
3. Jesus the Son of Man	.....	.....	iii. 23-38	
4. S. Luke's plan and purpose	.....	.....	i. 1-4	
5. Birth of John the Baptist promised	.....	.....	i. 5-25	
6. Annunciation. <i>Magnificat</i>	.....	.....	i. 26-36	
7. The Conception immaculate	i. 18-25	.....		
8. Birth of John Baptist. <i>Benedictus</i>	.....	.....	i. 57-80	
9. Birth of Jesus	.....	.....	ii. 1-7	
10. Shepherds at Bethlehem	.....	.....	ii. 8-20	
11. Circumcision. <i>Nunc dimittis</i>	.....	.....	ii. 21-40	
12. Epiphany	ii. 1-12	.....		
13. Flight into Egypt. The Innocents	ii. 13-23	.....		
14. Jesus found in His Father's house	.....	.....	ii. 41-52	
15. Preaching of John the Baptist	iii. 1-12	i. 1-8	iii. 1-20	
16. Jesus baptised	iii. 13-17	i. 9-11	iii. 21, 22	
17. Fasting and Temptation of Jesus	iv. 1-11	i. 12, 13	iv. 1-13	
18. John Baptist of Jesus, and of himself	.....	.....	.....	i. 15-28
19. The Lamb of God. Five disciples	.....	.....	.....	i. 29-51
20. Water made wine	.....	.....	.....	ii. 1-12
21. Temple cleansed. A Sign	.....	.....	.....	ii. 13-25
22. Nicodemus. The new birth	.....	.....	.....	iii. 1-21
23. John Baptist of Jesus. Eternal life	.....	.....	.....	iii. 22-36
24. Woman of Samaria. True worship	.....	.....	.....	iv. 1-26
25. The Samaritans	.....	.....	.....	iv. 27-42
26. Nobleman's son healed	.....	.....	.....	iv. 43-54
27. Sabbath. Bethesda	.....	.....	.....	v. 1-18
28. Jesus' Defence. John Baptist. Moses	.....	.....	.....	v. 19-47
29. At Nazareth. Rejected	iv. 12	i. 14	iv. 14-30	
30. Capernaum. Preaching of Repentance	iv. 13-17	i. 14, 15		
31. Call of four fishermen	iv. 18-22	i. 16-20		
32. Demoniac at Capernaum	.....	i. 21-28	iv. 31-37	
33. Peter's wife's mother. General healing	viii. 14-17	i. 29-34	iv. 38-41	
34. Circuit of Galilee. Effect	iv. 23-25	i. 35-39	iv. 42-44	

Section	S. Matth.	S. Mark	S. Luke	S. John
35. First draught of fishes	.....	.....	v. 1-11	
36. The leper healed	viii. 2-4	i. 40-45	v. 12-16	
37. Paralytic at Capernaum	ix. 1-8	ii. 1-12	v. 17-26	
38. Levi (or Matthew) called. Of Fasting	ix. 9-17	ii. 13-22	v. 27-39	
39. Sabbath. The ears of corn	xii. 1-8	ii. 23-28	vi. 1-5	
40. Sabbath. The withered hand	xii. 9-14	iii. 1-6	vi. 6-11	
41. Jesus withdraws. Many miracles	xii. 15-21	iii. 7-12		
42. Twelve Apostles appointed	.....	iii. 13-19	vi. 12-19	
43. Sermon on the Mount	v. 1-viii. 1	.....	vi. 20-49	
44. Centurion's servant	viii. 5-13	.....	vii. 1-10	
45. Widow's son at Nain	.....	.....	vii. 11-17	
46. John Baptist's question. Christ's testimony to him	xi. 2-19	.....	vii. 18-35	
47. Jesus' feet anointed. The Sinner forgiven	.....	.....	vii. 36-50	
48. Preaching round Galilee	.....	.....	viii. 1-3	
49. Parable of the Sower	xiii. 1-9	iv. 1-9	viii. 4-8	
50. Teaching by parables. The Sower explained	xiii. 10-23	iv. 10-20	viii. 9-15	
51. The lamp, Tares, Seed, Mustard seed, Leaven	xiii. 24-35	iv. 21-34	viii. 16-18	
52. The tares explained. The treasure, Pearl, Net	xiii. 36-52			
53. His Mother and His brethren	xii. 46-50	iii. 31-35	viii. 19-21	
54. His own received Him not	xiii. 53-58	vi. 1-6		
55. He stilleth the storm	viii. 23-27	iv. 35-41	viii. 22-25	
56. Demoniacs healed. The swine	viii. 28-34	v. 1-20	viii. 26-39	
57. Jairus' daughter. The Issue of blood	ix. 18-26	v. 21-43	viii. 40-56	
58. Two blind. A dumb demoniac	ix. 27-34			
59. Mission of the Twelve. Their instructions	ix. 35-xi. 1	vi. 6-13	ix. 1-6	
60. Herod's opinion. Murder of John the Baptist	xiv. 1-12	vi. 14-29	ix. 7-9	
61. Jesus withdraws. Passover at hand	xiv. 13-16	vi. 30-37	ix. 10-13	vi. 1-4
62. Five thousand men fed	xiv. 17-21	vi. 37-44	ix. 13-17	vi. 5-14
63. Jesus walking on the sea. Peter	xiv. 22-36	vi. 45-56	.....	vi. 15-21
64. The Bread of Life	.....	.....	.....	vi. 22-71
65. The unwashen hands	xv. 1-20	vii. 1-23		
66. The Syrophenician woman	xv. 21-28	vii. 24-30		
67. A deaf and dumb man, and many others, healed	xv. 29-31	vii. 31-37		
68. Four thousand men fed	xv. 32-39	viii. 1-10		
69. A sign from heaven. The leaven of the Pharisees	xvi. 1-12	viii. 11-21		
70. A blind man healed gradually	.....	viii. 22-26		
71. The great Confession. Passion foretold	xvi. 13-28	viii. 27-ix. 1	ix. 18-27	
72. The Transfiguration. Elijah	xvii. 1-13	ix. 2-13	ix. 28-36	
73. The boy with a dumb and deaf spirit. Passion foretold	xvii. 14-23	ix. 14-32	ix. 37-45	

Section	S. Matth.	S. Mark	S. Luke	S. John
74. Temple tax supplied	xvii. 24—27	.....		
75. Of little children. Our duties towards them	xviii. 1—14	ix. 33—50	ix. 46—50	
76. Of offences against ourselves	xviii. 15—35			
77. Jesus at the feast of Tabernacles	.....	.....	.....	vii. 1—52
78. The adulteress	.....	.....	.....	vii. 53— viii. 11
79. Jesus the Son of God, Himself God	.....	.....	.....	viii. 12—59
80. The man blind from his birth	.....	.....	.....	ix. 1—41
81. Jesus the Good Shepherd	.....	.....	.....	λ. 1—21
82. Samaritan villagers. Three answers to disciples	viii. 19—22	.....	ix. 51—62	
83. Mission of the Seventy	.....	.....	x. 1—12	
84. Of those who reject Christ	xi. 20—24	.....	x. 13—16	
85. Return of the Seventy	.....	.....	x. 17—20	
86. Of those who receive Him	xi. 25—30	.....	x. 21—24	
87. The Good Samaritan	.....	.....	x. 25—37	
88. Martha and Mary. The good part	.....	.....	λ. 38—42	
89. Feast of the Dedication. Jesus one with the Father	.....	.....	.....	λ. 22—42
90. The Lord's Prayer. The Impertunate Friend	.....	.....	xi. 1—13	
91. Beelzebub. Of blasphemy, and words	xii. 22—37	iii. 20—30	xi. 14—23	
92. The unclean spirit returning	xii. 43—45	.....	xi. 24—26	
93. Who are blessed	.....	.....	xi. 27, 28	
94. The sign of Jonah. Queen of the South	xii. 38—42	.....	xi. 29—32	
95. The light in a man	.....	.....	xi. 33—36	
96. The Pharisees and lawyers	.....	.....	xi. 37—54	
97. Whom to fear. Of confessing Christ	.....	.....	xii. 1—12	
98. Of covetousness. The rich fool. Anxiety	.....	.....	xii. 13—34	
99. Of watchfulness. Make peace betimes	.....	.....	xii. 35—59	
100. Of sudden deaths. The fig-tree in the vineyard	.....	.....	xiii. 1—9	
101. The infirm woman healed on the Sabbath	.....	.....	xiii. 10—17	
102. Mustard seed. Leaven	.....	.....	xiii. 18—21	
103. Are there few that be saved?	.....	.....	xiii. 22—30	
104. Answer to Herod's threats	.....	.....	xiii. 31—35	
105. Dinner on Sabbath. Dropsy healed	.....	.....	xiv. 1—6	
106. The guests reproved. Of true hospitality	.....	.....	xiv. 7—14	
107. The Great Supper	.....	.....	xiv. 15—24	
108. Of bearing the Cross after Christ	.....	.....	xiv. 25—35	
109. Joy in heaven over repenting sinners	.....	.....	xv. 1—32	
110. Of the right use of riches. Steward	.....	.....	xvi. 1—18	
111. Of the wrong use of riches. Dives and Lazarus	.....	.....	xvi. 19—31	
112. Raising of Lazarus	.....	.....	.....	xi. 1—54

Section	S. Matth.	S. Mark	S. Luke	S. John
113. Of tempting others. Forgiveness. Faith. Service	.....	.....	xvii. 1—10	
114. Ten lepers cleansed: one gives thanks	.....	.....	xvii. 11—19	
115. How the kingdom of God cometh	.....	.....	xvii. 20—37	
116. Pray without ceasing. How to pray	.....	.....	xviii. 1—14	
117. Of marriage, adultery and divorce	xix. 1—12	x. 1—12		
118. Babes brought to Christ	xix. 13—15	x. 13—16	xviii. 15—17	
119. Counsel of perfection. Riches a hindrance	xix. 16—26	x. 17—27	xviii. 18—27	
120. Of those who have left all. The labourers in the vineyard	xix. 27— xx. 16	x. 28—31	xviii. 28—30	
121. Passion foretold. James and John	xx. 17—28	x. 32—45	xviii. 31—34	
122. Two blind men at Jericho. Zachæus	xx. 29—34	x. 46—52	xviii. 35— xix. 10	
123. Parable of the Pounds	.....	.....	xix. 11—28	
124. Passover at hand. The Conspiracy to kill Jesus and Lazarus	.....	.....	.....	xi. 55—xii. 2 & xii. 9—11
125. Mary anoints Jesus. Judas plots to betray Him	xxvi. 6—16	xiv. 3—11	xxii. 3—6	xii. 3—8
126. Jesus enters Jerusalem as King	xxi. 1—11	xi. 1—11	xix. 29—44	xii. 12—19
127. Fig-tree cursed. Temple cleansed	xxi. 12—22	xi. 12—25	xix. 45—48	
128. Authority questioned. The two sons	xxi. 23—32	xi. 27—33	xx. 1—8	
129. The wicked husbandmen	xxi. 33—46	xii. 1—12	xx. 9—19	
130. The king's marriage-feast	xxii. 1—14			
131. Question about tribute to Cæsar	xxii. 15—22	xii. 13—17	xx. 20—26	
132. Question about the Resurrection	xxii. 23—33	xii. 18—27	xx. 27—40	
133. Question about the Great Commandment	xxii. 34—40	xii. 28—34		
134. Question about the Son of David	xxii. 41—46	xii. 35—37	xx. 41—44	
135. Scribes and Pharisees condemned	xxiii. 1—39	xii. 38—40	xx. 45—47	
136. The widow's mite	.....	xii. 41—44	xxi. 1—4	
137. Of Christ's second coming	xxiv. 1—51	xiii. 1—37	xxi. 5—36	
138. The Ten Virgins	xxv. 1—13			
139. The Talents	xxv. 14—30			
140. The Last Judgement	xxv. 31—46			
141. Greeks ask to see Christ. Voice from heaven	.....	.....	xxi. 37, 38	xii. 20—36
142. Unbelief of Jews. Faith	.....	.....	.....	xii. 37—50
143. Jesus' death at hand. The Conspiracy	xxvi. 1—5	xiv. 1, 2	xxii. 1, 2	
144. Preparation for Passover	xxvi. 17—19	xiv. 12—16	xxii. 7—13	
145. Jesus' love. Precedence. The first cup	xxvi. 20	xiv. 17	xxii. 14; 24— 30; 15—18	xiii. 1
146. Jesus washes His disciples' feet	.....	.....	.....	xiii. 2—20
147. The betrayal foretold. The traitor leaves	xxvi. 21—25	xiv. 18—21	xxii. 21—23	xiii. 21—35
148. The Lord's Supper	xxvi. 26—29	xiv. 22—25	xxii. 19, 20	S. Paul 1 Cor. xi.
149. Peter warned. Danger foretold	.....	.....	xxii. 31—38	23—25 xiii. 36—38

Section	S. Matth.	S. Mark	S. Luke	S. John
150. Of hope, faith, prayer. The Comforter	xxvi. 30	xiv. 26	.....	xiv. 1—31
151. The Vine. Christ's Commandment. Comfort	.....	.....	.....	xv. 1—25
152. Office of the Holy Ghost	.....	.....	.....	xv. 26— xvi. 15
153. Of Christ's death and resurrection. Of prayer in His name. The disciples believe, and are warned	.....	.....	.....	xvi. 16—33
154. Christ prays for them and His church	.....	.....	.....	xvii. 1—26
155. The disciples and Peter again warned	xxvi. 30—35	xiv. 26—31	xxii. 39	xviii. 1
156. Gethsemane	xxvi. 36—46	xiv. 32—42	xxii. 40—46	xviii. 1
157. The betrayal and arrest	xxvi. 47—56	xiv. 43—52	xxii. 47—53	xviii. 2—11
158. Jesus before Annas	.....	.....	xxii. 63—65	xviii. 12— 14, 19—24
159. Peter thrice denies Him	xxvi. 58, 69—75	xiv. 54, 66—72	xxii. 54—62	xviii. 15—18, 25—27
160. Jesus before the Sanhedrin	xxvi. 57—68	xiv. 53—65	xxii. 66—71	
161. Suicide of Judas	xxvii. 3—10	.....	Acts i. 18, 19	
162. Jesus before Pilate	xxvii. 1, 2; 11—14	xv. 1—5	xxiii. 1—4	xviii. 28—38
163. Jesus before Herod	.....	.....	xxiii. 5—12	
164. Barabbas preferred. Jesus condemned	xxvii. 15— 26	xv. 6—15	xxiii. 13—25	xviii. 39, 40
165. Jesus scourged, mocked, sentenced	xxvii. 27— 31	xv. 16—20	.....	xix. 1—16
166. Jesus is led to Calvary	xxvii. 32— 34	xv. 21—23	xxiii. 26—33	xix. 17
167. He is crucified	xxvii. 35— 38	xv. 24—27	xxiii. 33, 34, 38	xix. 18—24
168. Conduct of priests, people, soldiers, robbers	xxvii. 39— 44	xv. 29—32	xxiii. 35—37	
169. Conduct of Jesus Himself	.....	.....	xxiii. 39—43	xix. 25—27
170. His death	xxvii. 45— 56	xv. 33—41	xxiii. 44—49	xix. 28—30
171. His death made certain	.....	.....	.....	xix. 31—37
172. His burial	xxvii. 57— 61	xv. 42—47	xxiii. 50—56	xix. 38—42
173. Precautions against removal of His body	xxvii. 62— 66			
174. An angel rolls away the stone	xxviii. 2—4			
175. The tomb empty. Angels declare that He is risen	xxviii. 1; 5—8	xvi. 1—8	xxiv. 1—12	xx. 1—10
176. Jesus appears to Mary Magdalene	.....	xvi. 9—11	.....	xx. 11—18
177. Jesus appears to the other women	xxviii. 9; 10	.....	xxiv. 9—11	
178. Report and bribery of the guards	xxviii. 11— 15			
179. Jesus appears to Cleopas and another, and to Peter	.....	xvi. 12, 13	xxiv. 13—35	S. Paul, 1 Cor. xv. 5

Section	S. Paul	S. Mark	S. Luke	S. John
180. Jesus appears to His disciples the same evening	1 Cor. xv. 5 S. Matth.	xvi. 14—18	xxiv. 36—49	xx. 19—23
181. And again, a week later. Thomas	.....	.....	.....	xx. 24—31
182. Again at the sea of Tiberias. Second draught of fishes	.....	.....	.....	xxi. 1—14
183. Special charges to Peter and John	.....	.....	.....	xxi. 15—25 S. Paul
184. Again in Galilee	xxviii. 16— 20	.....	.....	1 Cor. xv. 6, 7
185. And in Jerusalem during forty days	.....	.....	Acts i. 3—8	
186. His Ascension	.....	xvi. 19—20	Acts i. 9—11 Gospel xxiv. 50—53 Acts xx. 35	
187. Of giving and receiving	.....	.....		

QUASI PARALLELS:

OR PASSAGES PRINTED IN ITALICS, IN ILLUSTRATION
OF THE TEXT: TO SECTIONS

27. Bethesda. The Sabbath. All of our Lord's utterances about the Sabbath-day.
43. Sermon on the Mount. Several passages from S. Luke xi. xii. xiii. xiv. xvi. also S. Mark ix. 43—48.
45. Widow's Son raised at Nain. S. Mark v. 40—43; raising of Jairus' daughter. S. John xi. 41—44; raising of Lazarus.
47. Anointing of Jesus' feet by a sinful woman. S. John xii. 1—8, S. Mark xiv. 3—9; anointing by Mary at Bethany.
59. Instructions to the twelve Apostles. S. Luke x. 3—12; instructions to the Seventy.
71. The great confession. On self-denial. S. Matthew xxv. 31—46; of the last judgement.
74. The temple-tax supplied. Exodus xxx. 11—16; the institution of the tax.
90. The Lord's Prayer, &c. S. Matthew vi. 5—15, and vii. 7—11; of prayer.
112. The raising of Lazarus. All the other Scriptural accounts of the raising of the dead, by Christ, Elijah, Elisha, Peter and Paul.
130. The king's marriage feast. S. Luke xiv. 15—24; the great supper.
139. Parable of the talents. S. Luke xix. 12—27; the ten pounds.
161. Suicide of Judas. 1 Sam. xxxi. 1—6; Saul. 2 Sam. xvii. 14, 23; Ahithophel.
164. Barabbas preferred to Jesus. S. Peter in Acts ii. 22, 23, and iii. 13—15. The high priest in Acts v. 27, 28, admitting guilt if Jesus was innocent.

TABLE FOR FINDING ANY PASSAGE.

S. MATTHEW.

	Section		Section
i.	1—17..... 2	xv.	1—20..... 65
	18—25..... 7		21—28..... 66
ii.	1—12..... 12		29—31..... 67
	13—23..... 13		32—39..... 68
iii.	1—12..... 15	xvi.	1—12..... 69
	13—17..... 16		13—28..... 71
iv.	1—11..... 17	xvii.	1—13..... 72
	12..... 29		14—23..... 73
	13—17..... 30		24—27..... 74
	18—22..... 31	xviii.	1—14..... 75
	23—25..... 34		15—35..... 76
v. vi. vii. viii. i	 43	xix.	1—12..... 117
viii.	1—4..... 36		13—15..... 118
	5—13..... 44		16—26..... 119
	14—17..... 33		26—xx. 16..... 120
	18..... 55	xx.	17—28..... 121
	19—22..... 82		29—34..... 122
	23—27..... 55	xxi.	1—11..... 126
	28—34..... 56		12—22..... 127
ix.	1—8..... 37		23—32..... 128
	9—17..... 38		33—46..... 129
	18—26..... 57	xxii.	1—14..... 130
	27—34..... 58		15—22..... 131
ix. 35—38, x., xi. i	 59		23—33..... 132
xi.	2—19..... 46		34—40..... 133
	20—24..... 84		41—46..... 134
	25—30..... 86	xxiii.	1—39..... 135
xii.	1—8..... 39	xxiv.	1—51..... 137
	9—14..... 40	xxv.	1—13..... 138
	15—21..... 41		14—30..... 139
	22—37..... 91		31—46..... 140
	38—42..... 94	xxvi.	1—5..... 143
	43—45..... 92		6—16..... 125
	46—50..... 53		17—19..... 144
xiii.	1—9..... 49		20..... 145
	10—23..... 50		21—25..... 147
	24—35..... 51		26—29..... 148
	36—52..... 52		30—35..... 155
	53—58..... 54		36—46..... 156
xiv.	1—12..... 60		47—56..... 157
	13—16..... 61		57..... 158
	17—21..... 62		58..... 159
	22—36..... 63		59—68..... 160

	Section		Section
xxvi. 69—75.....	159	xxvii. 45—56.....	170
xxvii. 1—2	162	57—61.....	172
3—10.....	161	62—66.....	173
11—14.....	162	xxviii. 1.....	175
15—26.....	164	2—4	174
27—31.....	165	5—8	175
32—34.....	166	9—10.....	177
35—38.....	167	11—15.....	178
39—44.....	168	16—20.....	184

S. MARK.

i. 1—8	15	a. 13—16.....	118
9—11.....	16	17—27.....	119
12—13.....	17	28—31.....	120
14.....	29	32—45.....	121
14—15.....	30	46—52.....	122
16—20.....	31	xi. 1—11.....	126
21—28.....	32	12—25.....	127
29—34.....	33	27—33.....	128
35—39.....	34	xii. 1—12.....	129
40—45.....	36	13—17.....	131
ii. 1—12.....	37	18—27.....	132
13—22.....	38	28—34.....	133
23—28.....	39	35—37.....	134
iii. 1—6	40	38—40.....	135
7—12.....	41	41—44.....	136
13—19.....	42	xiii. 1—37.....	137
20—30.....	91	xiv. 1—2	143
31—35.....	53	3—11.....	125
iv. 1—9	49	12—16.....	144
10—20.....	50	17.....	145
21—34.....	51	18—21.....	147
35—41.....	55	22—25.....	148
v. 1—20.....	56	26—31.....	155
21—43.....	57	32—42.....	156
vi. 1—6	54	43—52.....	157
6—13.....	59	53—65.....	160
14—29.....	60	66—72.....	159
30—37.....	61	xv. 1—5	162
37—44.....	62	6—15.....	164
45—56.....	63	16—20.....	165
vii. 1—23.....	65	21—23.....	166
24—30.....	66	24—27.....	167
31—37.....	67	29—32.....	168
viii. 1—10.....	68	33—41.....	170
11—21.....	69	42—47.....	172
22—26.....	70	xvi. 1—8	175
27—ix. 1.....	71	9—11.....	176
ix. 2—13.....	72	12—13.....	179
14—32.....	73	14—18.....	180
33—50.....	75	19—20.....	186
x. 1—12.....	117		

S. LUKE.

	Section		Section
i.	1—4 4	x.	38—42 88
	5—25 5	xi.	1—13 90
	26—56 6		14—23 91
	57—80 8		24—26 92
ii.	1—7 9		27—28 93
	8—20 10		29—32 94
	21—40 11		33—36 95
	41—52 14		37—54 96
iii.	1—20 15	xii.	1—12 97
	21—22 16		13—34 98
	23—38 3		35—59 99
iv.	1—13 17	xiii.	1—9 100
	14—30 29		10—17 101
	31—37 32		18—21 102
	38—41 33		22—30 103
	42—44 34		31—35 104
v.	1—11 35	xiv.	1—6 105
	12—16 36		7—14 106
	17—26 37		15—24 107
	27—39 38		25—35 108
vi.	1—5 39	xv.	1—32 109
	6—11 40	xvi.	1—18 110
	12—19 42		19—31 111
	20—49 43	xvii.	1—10 113
vii.	1—10 44		11—19 114
	11—17 45		20—37 115
	18—35 46	xviii.	1—14 116
	36—50 47		15—17 118
viii.	1—3 48		18—27 119
	4—8 49		28—30 120
	9—15 50		31—34 121
	16—18 51		35—xix. 10 122
	19—21 53	xix.	11—28 123
	22—25 55		29—44 126
	26—39 56		45—48 127
	40—56 57	xx.	1—8 128
ix.	1—6 59		9—19 129
	7—9 60		20—26 131
	10—13 61		27—40 132
	13—17 62		41—44 134
	18—27 71		45—47 135
	28—36 72	xxi.	1—4 136
	37—45 73		5—36 137
	46—50 75		37—38 141
	51—62 82	xxii.	1—2 143
x.	1—12 83		3—6 125
	13—16 84		7—13 144
	17—20 85		14—18 145
	21—24 86		19—20 148
	25—37 87		21—23 147

	Section		Section
xxii. 24—30.....	145	xxiii. 35—37.....	168
31—38.....	149	39—43.....	169
39.....	155	44—49.....	170
40—46.....	156	50—56.....	172
47—53.....	157	xxiv. 1—12.....	175
54—62.....	159	13—35.....	179
63—65.....	158	36—49.....	180
66—71.....	160	50—53.....	186
xxiii. 1—4.....	162	Acts i. 3—8.....	185
5—12.....	163	9—12.....	186
13—25.....	164	18—19.....	161
26—33.....	166	xx. 35.....	187
33, 34, 38.....	167		

S. JOHN.

i. 1—14.....	1	xiii. 2—20.....	146
15—28.....	18	21—35.....	147
29—51.....	19	36—38.....	149
ii. 1—12.....	20	xiv. 1—31.....	150
13—25.....	21	xv. 1—25.....	151
iii. 1—21.....	22	26—xvi. 15.....	152
22—36.....	23	xvi. 16—33.....	153
iv. 1—26.....	24	xvii. 1—26.....	154
27—42.....	25	xviii. 1.....	155, 156
43—54.....	26	2—11.....	157
v. 1—18.....	27	12—14.....	158
19—47.....	28	15—18.....	159
vi. 1—4.....	61	19—24.....	158
5—14.....	62	25—27.....	159
15—21.....	63	28—38.....	162
22—71.....	64	39—40.....	164
vii. 1—52.....	77	xix. 1—16.....	165
53—viii. 11.....	78	17.....	166
viii. 12—59.....	79	18—24.....	167
ix. 1—41.....	80	25—27.....	169
x. 1—21.....	81	28—30.....	170
22—42.....	89	31—37.....	171
xi. 1—54.....	112	38—42.....	172
55—xii. 2.....	124	xx. 1—10.....	175
xii. 3—8.....	125	11—18.....	176
9—11.....	124	19—23.....	180
12—19.....	126	24—29.....	181
20—36.....	141	xxi. 1—14.....	182
37—50.....	142	15—25.....	183
xiii. 1.....	145		

S. PAUL. I CORINTHIANS.

	Section
xi. 23—25.....	148
xv. 4.....	179, 180
6—7.....	184

MIRACLES OF OUR LORD, OR ACTS SHOWING HIS SUPREMACY OVER

- α. Inanimate Nature, and the lower animals.
- β. Human diseases and infirmities.
- γ. Evil Spirits.
- δ. Death and Hades.

	Section
α. Water made wine	20
First draught of fishes	35
The tempest stilled	55
Destruction of swine (permitted).....	56
Five thousand men fed	62
Walking on the sea	63
Four thousand men fed.....	68
Shekel in the fish's mouth	74
The barren fig-tree withered	127
Second draught of fishes	182
β. Healing of	
A wound	157
An issue of blood	57
A withered hand	40
A cripple of thirty-eight years' standing	27
A spirit of infirmity (contraction of the larger muscles).....	101
Leprosy.	
A leper near Gennesaret.....	36
Ten lepers cleansed.....	114
Fever.	
The nobleman's son ..	26
Peter's wife's mother	33
Paralysis.	
The man let down through the roof.....	37
The centurion's servant.....	44
Dropsy	105

	Section
Blindness.	
Two blind (in a house)	58
A blind man healed gradually	70
Congenital blindness	80
Bartimæus and another at Jericho	122
Deafness.	
A deaf and stammering man	67
γ. Evil Spirits.	
A demoniac in the synagogue at Capernaum	32
Two near Gadara	56
A dumb demoniac	58
The daughter of the Syrophenician woman	66
A demoniac child, deaf and dumb	73
A blind and dumb demoniac	91
δ. Death and Hades.	
Raising of the widow's son at Nain	45
Jairus' daughter	57
Lazarus.....	112
Himself	175

Besides these, several instances are recorded of the general healing of all who came or were brought to Him. Sections 33, 34, 36, 41, 46, 63, 67, 117, 127.

PARABLES OF OUR LORD.

The two debtors	47
The Sower	49
The Lamp, Tares, Seed	51
The Mustard Seed. The Leaven	51 ; 102
The Hidden Treasure, Pearl, Net	52
The unmerciful servant	76
The Good Samaritan	87
The importunate friend	90
The rich fool	98
The fig-tree in the vineyard	100
The great supper	107
The lost sheep	109
The lost piece of silver	109
The prodigal son	109
The unrighteous steward	110

	Section
The rich man and Lazarus	111
The unprofitable servants.....	113
The godless judge.....	116
The Pharisee and publican	116
The labourers in the vineyard.....	120
The ten pounds.....	123
The two sons.....	128
The wicked husbandmen.....	129
The king's marriage-feast	130
The ten virgins	138
The talents	139

PRINCIPAL DISCOURSES OF OUR LORD.

The new birth	22
The living water. True worship	24, 77
Fulfilment of Prophecy	29
The Sabbath	27, 28, 39, 40, 77, 101, 105
The Son of God and Judge of the world	28
Sermon on the Mount	43
John the Baptist	46, 72
Forgiveness of Sins	37, 47
Teaching by Parables. Their explanation	50, 52
Instructions to the Apostles on their mission	59
The Bread of Life	64
Real defilement	65
Leaven (bad).....	69, 97
Saving or losing life	71
Little children. Our duties toward them.....	75
Offences against ourselves	76
The Son of God, Himself God	79
The Good Shepherd.....	81
Jesus one with the Father	89
The Resurrection and the Life	112
Instruction to the Seventy	83
Of those who reject Him.....	84
Of those who receive Him. All are invited	86
The good part	88
Prayer.....	90

	Section
Of blasphemy and words	91
The unclean spirit returning	92
Of signs	94
The light in a man	95
The Pharisees and Lawyers.....	96
Whom to fear. Of confessing Christ	97
Covetousness. Anxiety	98
Service of Christ	99, 113
Of sudden deaths	100
Strive to enter the narrow door betimes.....	103
Jerusalem	104
Conduct of guests. True hospitality	106
Bearing the cross. Counting the cost	108
Use of riches	110
Of tempting others	113
How the kingdom of God cometh	115
Marriage, adultery and divorce	117
Children may come to Him.....	118
Danger of riches	119
Reward of His followers	120
Honour in His kingdom	121
Destruction of Jerusalem	126
Tribute to Cæsar	131
The Resurrection	132
The Great Commandment	133
The Son of David.....	134
Woe unto hypocrites.....	135
His Second Coming. Watchfulness	137
The Last Judgement	140
Precedence among Christians	145
Comfort. The Comforter	150, 151, 152
Of His Death and Resurrection	153
His Prayer for His disciples	154
His charges to Peter and John	183

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE numbers of a few Sections in this Harmony correspond to different numbers in my "Gospel History" as at present published. These will be altered in the next Edition of the latter volume, so that the two books will correspond throughout.

Gospel History Sections	Harmony Sections
37, 38	27, 28
27—36	29—38
84—90	82—88
82	89
91—112	90—111
83	112

C. C. JAMES.

Feb. 1892.

A HARMONY

OF THE

GOSPELS.

JESUS THE WORD OF GOD.

1. *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ, the Word of God, and himself God.*

S. John 1. 1—14.

1 IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was Rev. 19. 13.
2 with God, and the Word was God. The same was in Pro. 8. 22..
3 the beginning with God. All things were made by
him; and without him was not anything made that Col. 1. 16.
4 hath been made. In him was life; and the life was Heb. 1. 2.
5 the light of men. And the light shineth in the dark-
6 ness; and the darkness apprehended it not. There Jn. 3. 19.
came a man, sent from God, whose name was John.
7 The same came for witness, that he might bear witness
8 of the light, that all might believe through him. He
was not the light, but came that he might bear witness
9 of the light. There was the true light, even the light Lk. 11. 35..
10 which lighteth every man, coming into the world. He
was in the world, and the world was made by him, Heb. 11. 3.
11 and the world knew him not. He came unto his own,
12 and they that were his own received him not. But as
many as received him, to them gave he the right to
become children of God, even to them that believe on Rom. 8. 15.
13 his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the 1 Pet. 1. 23.
will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. Jn. 3. 5.
14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us (and
we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten from Col. 2. 9.
the Father), full of grace and truth.

2. *The genealogy of Jesus Christ from Abraham to Joseph.*

S. Matthew i. 1—17.

1Ch.17.12.. THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son 1
 Ps.89.27... of David, the son of Abraham.
 Gen.22.18.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>2 Abraham begat Isaac ;
 and Isaac begat Jacob ;
 and Jacob begat Judah
 and his brethren ;
 3 and Judah begat Perez
 Gen. 38. and Zerah of Tamar ;
 and Perez begat Hezron ;
 and Hezron begat Ram ;
 4 and Ram begat Ammi-
 nadab ;
 and Amminadab begat
 Nahshon ;
 and Nahshon begat Sal-
 mon ;
 5 and Salmon begat Boaz
 1Heb.11.31. of Rahab ;
 and Boaz begat Obed of
 Ruth 4. 17. Ruth ;
 and Obed begat Jesse ;
 6 and Jesse begat David
 the king.
 And David begat Solo-
 2Sa.13.24. mon of her that had been
 the wife of Uriah ;
 7 and Solomon begat Re-
 hoboam ;
 and Rehoboam begat
 Abijah ;
 and Abijah begat Asa ;
 8 and Asa begat Jehosha-
 phat ;
 and Jehoshaphat begat
 Joram ;
 1 Ch. 22. 1 ; and Joram begat Uzziah ;
 — 22. 11 ;
 — 24. 27 ;
 — 26. 1.</p> | <p>and Uzziah begat Jo- 9
 tham ;
 and Jotham begat Ahaz ;
 and Ahaz begat Heze-
 kiah ;
 and Hezekiah begat Ma- 10
 nasseh ;
 and Manasseh begat A-
 mon ;
 and Amon begat Josiah ;
 and Josiah begat Jeho- 11
 niah and his brethren, at 1Ch.3.15...
 the time of the carrying
 away to Babylon.
 And after the carrying 12
 away to Babylon,
 Jechoniah begat Shealtiel ;
 and Shealtiel begat Ze- 1 Ch.3.17..
 rubbabel ;
 and Zerubbabel begat 13
 Abiud ;
 and Abiud begat Eliakim ;
 and Eliakim begat Azor ;
 and Azor begat Sadoc ; 14
 and Sadoc begat Achim ;
 and Achim begat Eliud ;
 and Eliud begat Eleazar ; 15
 and Eleazar begat Mat-
 than ;
 and Matthan begat Jacob ;
 and Jacob begat Joseph 16
 the husband of Mary, of
 whom was born Jesus, who
 is called Christ.</p> |
|--|---|

So all the generations from Abraham unto David are 17
 fourteen generations ; and from David unto the carrying
 away to Babylon fourteen generations ; and from the carry-
 ing away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.

3. The age and genealogy of Christ from Joseph upwards.**S. Luke iii. 23—38.**

- 23 AND Jesus himself, when he began to teach, was about
thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Num. 4. 3.
Joseph,
- | | | | |
|----|------------------------|---------------------------|--------------|
| 24 | the son of Heli, | the son of Mattatha, | |
| | the son of Matthat, | the son of Nathan, | |
| | the son of Levi, | the son of David, | 1Ch.17.12.. |
| | the son of Melchi, | 32 the son of Jesse, | Ps. 89.27... |
| | the son of Jannai, | the son of Obed, | |
| 25 | the son of Joseph, | the son of Boaz, | |
| | the son of Mattathias, | the son of Salmon, | |
| | the son of Amos, | the son of Nahshon, | |
| | the son of Nahum, | 33 the son of Amminadab, | |
| | the son of Esli, | the son of Arni, | |
| | the son of Naggai, | the son of Hezron, | |
| 26 | the son of Maath, | the son of Perez, | |
| | the son of Mattathias, | the son of Judah, | |
| | the son of Semein, | 34 the son of Jacob, | |
| | the son of Josech, | the son of Isaac, | |
| | the son of Joda, | the son of Abraham, | Gen.22.18. |
| 27 | the son of Joanan, | the son of Terah, | |
| | the son of Rhesa, | the son of Nahor, | |
| | the son of Zerubbabel, | 35 the son of Serug, | |
| | the son of Shealtiel, | the son of Reu, | |
| | the son of Neri, | the son of Peleg, | |
| 28 | the son of Melchi, | the son of Eber, | |
| | the son of Addi, | the son of Shelah, | |
| | the son of Cosam, | 36 the son of Cainan, | |
| | the son of Elmadam, | the son of Arphaxad, | |
| | the son of Er, | the son of Shem, | Gen. 9. 26. |
| 29 | the son of Jesus, | the son of Noah, | |
| | the son of Eliezer, | the son of Lamech, | |
| | the son of Jorim, | 37 the son of Methuselah, | |
| | the son of Matthat, | the son of Enoch, | |
| | the son of Levi, | the son of Jared, | |
| 30 | the son of Symeon, | the son of Mahalaleel, | |
| | the son of Judas, | the son of Cainan, | |
| | the son of Joseph, | 38 the son of Enos, | |
| | the son of Jonam, | the son of Seth, | |
| | the son of Eliakim, | the son of Adam, | Gen. 3. 15. |
| 31 | the son of Melea, | the son of God. | |
| | the son of Menna, | | |

4. *The plan and purpose of S. Luke's Gospel.*

S. Luke i. 1—4.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to draw up 1
a narrative concerning those matters which have been
fulfilled among us, even as they delivered them unto us, 2
Acts 10. 4. 1. which from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers
of the word, it seemed good to me also, having traced 3
the course of all things accurately from the first, to write
unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus ; that thou 4
Acts 1. 1. mightest know the certainty concerning the things wherein
thou wast instructed.
Gal. 6. 6
Gr.

5. *Birth of John Baptist promised.*

S. Luke i. 5—25.

THERE was in the days of Herod, king of Judæa, a 5
1 Ch. 24. 10. certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah :
and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her
Gen. 7. 1. name was Elisabeth. And they were both righteous 6
before God, walking in all the commandments and
Phil. 3. 6. ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no 7
child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both
were *now* well stricken in years.

Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's 8
2 Ch. 8. 14. office before God in the order of his course, according 9
to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter
Ex. 30. 7.. into the temple of the Lord and burn incense. And 10
the whole multitude of the people were praying with-
out at the hour of incense. And there appeared unto 11
him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side
Ex. 30. 1. of the altar of incense. And Zacharias was troubled 12
Jud. 13. 22. when he saw him, and fear fell upon him. But the 13
angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias : because thy
supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear
thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And 14
thou shalt have joy and gladness ; and many shall
Num. 6. 3. rejoice at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight 15
Jud. 13. 7. of the Lord, and he shall drink no wine nor strong
drink ; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost,
even from his mother's womb. And many of the children 16
of Israel shall he turn unto the Lord their God. And he 17
Mal. 4. 5. shall go before his face in the spirit and power of Elijah,
to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the
disobedient to walk in the wisdom of the just ; to make

18 ready for the Lord a people prepared for him. And
 Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know
 this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in
 19 years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am — 18.12.
 Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and I was Dan. 8. 16.
 sent to speak unto thee, and to bring thee these good
 20 tidings. And behold, thou shalt be silent and not able to Eze. 3. 26..
 speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, — 24. 27.
 because thou believedst not my words, which shall be
 21 fulfilled in their season. And the people were waiting
 for Zacharias, and they marvelled while he tarried in
 22 the temple. And when he came out, he could not
 speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a
 vision in the temple: and he continued making signs
 23 unto them, and remained dumb. And it came to pass,
 when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he 1 Ch. 9. 25.
 departed unto his house.
 24 And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived;
 25 and she hid herself five months, saying, Thus hath the
 Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon
 me, to take away my reproach among men. Gen. 30. 23.

6. *The Annunciation. Visit to Elisabeth. Magnificat.*

S. Luke 1. 26—56.

26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent
 27 from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a
 virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of
 the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.
 28 And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art
 29 highly favoured, the Lord is with thee. But she was Jud. 6. 12.
 greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind
 30 what manner of salutation this might be. And the angel
 said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour
 31 with God. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, Is. 7. 14.
 and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.
 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the
 Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the Ps. 72. 8...
 33 throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the Is. 9. 7.
 house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall Dan. 7. 14.
 be no end. And Mary said unto the angel, How shall Mic. 4. 7.
 34 this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel
 35 answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come

upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also that which is to be born
 Jn. 20. 31. shall be called holy, the Son of God. And behold, 36
 Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son
 in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her that
 Is. 55. 11. was called barren. For no word from God shall be 37
 Rom. 4. 21. void of power. And Mary said, Behold, the handmaid 38
 of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And
 the angel departed from her.

And Mary arose in these days and went into the hill 39
 Jos. 21. 9.. country with haste, into a city of Judah; and entered 40
 into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth. And 41
 it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of
 Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was
 filled with the Holy Ghost; and she lifted up her voice 42
 with a loud cry, and said, Blessed art thou among
 women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. And 43
 whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should
 come unto me? For behold, when the voice of thy 44
 salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my
 womb for joy. And blessed is she that believed; for 45
 there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been
 spoken to her from the Lord. And Mary said, 46

I Sa. 2. 1... My soul doth magnify the Lord,
 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. 47
 I Sa. 1. 11. For he hath looked upon the low estate of his 48
 handmaiden:

For behold, from henceforth all generations shall
 call me blessed.

Ps. 126. 2.. For he that is mighty hath done to me great 49
 things;

Ps. 111. 9. And holy is his name.

Ps. 103. 17. And his mercy is unto generations and generations 50
 On them that fear him.

Is. 52. 10. He hath shewed strength with his arm; 51

Ps. 33. 10; He hath scattered the proud in the imagination
 — 89. 10. of their heart.

Job 12. 19; He hath put down princes from their thrones, 52
 — 5. 11. And hath exalted them of low degree.

Ps. 107. 9; The hungry he hath filled with good things; 53
 — 34. 10. And the rich he hath sent empty away.

Is. 41. 8. He hath holpen Israel his servant, 54

Mic. 7. 20. That he might remember mercy

- 55 (As he spake unto our fathers)
Toward Abraham and his seed for ever. Gen. 17. 19.
56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and
returned unto her house.

7. *The conception immaculate.*

S. Matt. i. 18—25.

- 18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise :
When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph,
before they came together she was found with child of
19 the Holy Ghost. And Joseph her husband, being a
righteous man, and not willing to make her a public
20 example, was minded to put her away privily. But Deut. 24. 1.
when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the
Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph,
thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy
wife : for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy
21 Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son ; and thou shalt
call his name JESUS ; for it is he that shall save his Nu. 13. 16.
22 people from their sins. Now all this is come to pass, Acts 4. 12.
that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord
through the prophet, saying,
23 Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall Is. 7. 14.
bring forth a son,
And they shall call his name Immanuel ;
24 which is, being interpreted, God with us. And Joseph
arose from his sleep ; and did as the angel of the Lord
25 commanded him, and took unto him his wife ; and knew
her not till she had brought forth a son : and he called
his name JESUS.

8. *Birth of John Baptist. Benedictus.*

S. Luke i. 57—80.

- 57 Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be
58 delivered ; and she brought forth a son. And her neigh-
bours and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had magni-
fied his mercy towards her ; and they rejoiced with her.
59 And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came Gen. 17. 12.
to circumcise the child ; and they would have called him Lev. 12. 3.
60 Zacharias, after the name of his father. And his mother
answered and said, Not so ; but he shall be called John.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred

that is called by this name. And they made signs to
 his father, what he would have him called. And he
 2 Cor. 3. 3. asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, His name
 is John. And they marvelled all. And his mouth was
 Eze. 3. 27. opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake,
 — 24. 27. blessing God. And fear came on all that dwelt round
 about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad
 throughout all the hill country of Judæa. And all that
 heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, What
 Neh. 2. 8. then shall this child be? For the hand of the Lord was
 Acts 11. 21. with him.

And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy
 Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

1 Ki. 1. 48. Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel; 68
 Ex. 3. 16.. For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his
 — 4. 31. people,
 Ps. 132. 17. And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us 69
 Jer. 23. 5; In the house of his servant David
 — 30. 9. (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets 70
 Acts 3. 24. which have been since the world began),
 Ps. 106. 10. Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of 71
 all that hate us;
 Ps. 105. 8. To shew mercy towards our fathers, 72
 — 106. 45. And to remember his holy covenant;
 Ge. 22. 16.. The oath which he sware unto Abraham our father, 73
 Mic. 7. 20. To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the 74
 hand of our enemies
 1 Jn. 4. 18. Should serve him without fear,
 Eph. 4. 24. In holiness and righteousness before him all our 75
 1 Pet. 1. 15. days.
 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of 76
 the Most High;
 Is. 40. 3. For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to
 Mal. 3. 1. make ready his ways;
 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people 77
 In the remission of their sins,
 Because of the tender mercy of our God, 78
 Nu. 24. 17. Whereby the dayspring from on high shall visit us,
 Mal. 4. 2. To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the 79
 Is. 9. 2. shadow of death;
 To guide our feet into the way of peace.
 1 Sa. 3. 19. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and 80
 was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

9. *Birth of Jesus.*

S. Luke ii. 1—7.

1 Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a
 2 decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should
 3 be enrolled. This was the first enrolment made when Acts 5. 37.
 4 Quirinius was governor of Syria. And all went to enrol
 5 themselves, every one to his own city. And Joseph also
 6 went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into
 7 Judæa, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, 1 Sa. 16. 1.
 8 because he was of the house and family of David; to Jn. 7. 42.
 9 enrol himself with Mary, who was betrothed to him,
 10 being great with child. And it came to pass, while they
 11 were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be
 12 delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son;
 13 and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him Ezek. 16. 4.
 14 in a manger, because there was no room for them in the
 15 inn.

10. *Shepherds at Bethlehem.*

S. Luke ii. 8—20.

8 AND there were shepherds in the same country abid-
 9 ing in the field, and keeping watch by night over their
 10 flock. And an angel of the Lord stood by them, and
 11 the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and
 12 they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them,
 13 Be not afraid; for behold, I bring you good tidings of
 14 great joy which shall be to all the people: for there is Gen. 12. 3.
 15 born to you this day in the city of David a Saviour, Is. 9. 6.
 16 which is Christ the Lord. And this is the sign unto
 17 you; Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes,
 18 and lying in a manger. And suddenly there was with
 19 the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, Rev. 5. 11.
 20 and saying,
 21 Glory to God in the highest,
 22 And on earth peace among men in whom he is well Is. 26. 3.
 23 pleased. — 57. 19.
 24 And it came to pass, when the angels went away
 25 from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to an-
 26 other, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this
 27 thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made
 28 known unto us. And they came with haste, and found
 29 both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger.
 30 And when they saw it, they made known concerning the

saying which was spoken to them about this child. And 18
all that heard it wondered at the things which were
spoken unto them by the shepherds. But Mary kept 19
Gen. 37. 11. all these sayings, pondering them in her heart. And 20
the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for
all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it
was spoken unto them.

11. *Circumcision. Presentation. Nunc Dimittis.*
Anna.

S. Luke ii. 21—40.

Gen. 17. 12. AND when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising 21
him, his name was called JESUS, which was so called by
the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

Lev. 12. 2. And when the days of their purification according to 22
the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to
Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord (as it is written in 23
Ex. 13. 2. the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb
shall be called holy to the Lord), and to offer a sacrifice 24
according to that which is said in the law of the Lord,

Lev. 12. 8. A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons. And be- 25
hold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was
Simeon; and this man was righteous and devout, look-
Is. 40. 1. ing for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit
was upon him. And it had been revealed unto him by 26
the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he
had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came in the Spirit 27
into the temple: and when the parents brought in the
child Jesus, that they might do concerning him after the
custom of the law, then he received him into his arms, 28
and blessed God, and said,

Gen. 46. 30. Now lettest thou thy servant depart, O Lord, 29
According to thy word, in peace ;

Is. 40. 5. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, 30
— 52. 10. Which thou hast prepared before the face of all 31
peoples ;

Is. 9. 2 ; A light for revelation to the Gentiles, 32
— 35. 7 ; And the glory of thy people Israel.

— 49. 6. And his father and his mother were marvelling at the 33
things which were spoken concerning him ; and Simeon 34
blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold,
Is. 8. 14. this child is set for the falling and rising up of many in
Rom. 9. 32. Israel ; and for a sign which is spoken against ; yea 35

- and a sword shall pierce through thine own soul; that
 36 thoughts out of many hearts may be revealed. And
 there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of
 Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was of a great age,
 having lived with a husband seven years from her vir-
 37 ginity, and she had been a widow even for fourscore and
 four years), which departed not from the temple, wor-
 shipping with fastings and supplications night and day. 1 Tim. 5. 5.
 38 And coming up at that very hour she gave thanks unto
 God, and spake of him to all them that were looking for
 39 the redemption of Jerusalem. And when they had ac-
 complished all things that were according to the law of
 the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city
 Nazareth.
 40 And the child grew and waxed strong, filled with 1 Sa. 3. 19.
 wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

12. *Epiphany.*

S. Matthew ii. 1—12.

- 1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in
 the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the 1 Ki. 4. 30.
 2 east came to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born
 King of the Jews? for we saw his star in the east, and Nu. 24. 17.
 3 are come to worship him. And when Herod the king Is. 60. 3.
 heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.
 4 And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes 2 Ch. 34. 13.
 of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ
 5 should be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem
 of Judæa: for thus it is written by the prophet,
 6 And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah, Mic. 5. 2.
 Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah: Jn. 7. 42.
 For out of thee shall come forth a governor,
 Which shall be shepherd of my people Israel. Jn. 10. 11.
 7 Then Herod privily called the wise men, and learned of
 8 them carefully what time the star appeared. And he
 sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search out
 carefully concerning the young child; and when ye have
 found him, bring me word, that I also may come and
 9 worship him. And they, having heard the king, went
 their way; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east,
 went before them, till it came and stood over where the
 10 young child was. And when they saw the star, they

rejoiced with exceeding great joy. And they came into 11
 the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother;
 and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening
 Ps. 72. 10. their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and
 Is. 60. 6. frankincense and myrrh. And being warned of God 12
 Jn. 19. 39. in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they
 departed into their own country another way.

13. *Flight into Egypt. Murder of the Innocents.*

S. Matthew ii. 13—23.

Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of 13
 the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise
 and take the young child and his mother, and flee into
 Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Herod
 will seek the young child to destroy him. And he arose 14
 and took the young child and his mother by night, and
 departed into Egypt; and was there until the death 15
 of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken
 Hos. 11. 1. by the Lord through the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt
 did I call my son. Then Herod, when he saw that he 16
 was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and
 sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in
 Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two
 years old and under, according to the time which he
 had carefully learned of the wise men. Then was ful- 17
 filled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet,
 saying,

Jer. 31. 15. A voice was heard in Ramah, 18
 Weeping and great mourning,
 Rachel weeping for her children;
 And she would not be comforted, because they are
 not.

But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the 19
 Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, 20
 Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go
 into the land of Israel: for they are dead that sought
 the young child's life. And he arose and took the young 21
 child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.
 But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over 22
 Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid
 to go thither; and being warned of God in a dream, he
 withdrew into the parts of Galilee, and came and dwelt 23

in a city called Nazareth : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, that he should be called a Nazarene.

perhaps
נצר
Branch
Is. 11. 1.

14. *Jesus found in his Father's house.*

S. Luke ii. 41—52.

41 AND his parents went every year to Jerusalem at the
42 feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years
43 old, they went up after the custom of the feast; and
when they had fulfilled the days, as they were returning,
the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and his
44 parents knew it not; but supposing him to be in the
company, they went a day's journey; and they sought
45 for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance: and
when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem,
46 seeking for him. And it came to pass, after three days
they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the
doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions:
47 and all that heard him were amazed at his understanding
48 and his answers. And when they saw him, they were
astonished: and his mother said unto him, Son, why
hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I
49 sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, How is
it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be in my
50 Father's house? And they understood not the saying
51 which he spake unto them. And he went down with
them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject unto
them: and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.
52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and stature, and in
favour with God and men.

Ex. 23. 14..
Deu. 16. 15.

Jn. 2. 16.

Dan. 7. 28.

1 Sa. 2. 26.

15. *Preaching of John the Baptist.*

S. Luke iii. 1—20.

- Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius 1
 Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and
 Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip
 tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and
 Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, in the high-priesthood of 2
 Jn. 18. 13. Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John
 the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. And he came 3
 into all the region round about Jordan, preaching the
 baptism of repentance unto remission of sins; as it is 4
 written in the book of the words of Isaiah the Prophet,
- Is. 40. 3... The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
 Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
 Make his paths straight.
 Every valley shall be filled, 5
 And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;
 And the crooked shall become straight,
 And the rough ways smooth;
 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God. 6
- He said therefore to the multitudes that went out 7
 Is. 59. 5. to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned
 you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth there- 8
 fore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say
 Jn. 8. 39. within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I
 say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up
 children unto Abraham. And even now is the axe also 9
 laid to the root of the trees: every tree therefore that
 bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into
 the fire. And the multitudes asked him, saying, What 10
 then must we do? And he answered and said unto 11
 Job 31. 19. them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him
 — 31. 17. that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do like-
 wise. And there came also publicans to be baptized, and 12
 Lk. 19. 8. they said unto him, Master, what must we do? And he 13
 said unto them, Extort no more than that which is ap-
 pointed you. And soldiers also asked him, saying, And 14
 we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Do
 violence to no man, neither exact anything wrongfully;
 Acts 24. 29. and be content with your wages. [T. O.

S. Matthew iii. 1—12.

- 1 And in those days cometh John the Baptist, preaching
 2 in the wilderness of Judæa, saying, Repent ye; for the
 3 kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is he that was
 spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, saying,
 The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
 Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
 Make his paths straight.
- 4 Now John himself had his raiment of camel's hair,
 and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was 2 Ki. i. 8.
 5 locusts and wild honey. Then went out to him Jeru-
 salem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about
 6 Jordan; and they were baptized of him in the river
 7 Jordan, confessing their sins. But when he saw many of Acts 19. 18.
 the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he Jam. 5. 16.
 said unto them, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you Is. 59. 5.
 8 to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore
 9 fruit worthy of repentance: and think not to say within
 yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say Jn. 8. 39.
 unto you that God is able of these stones to raise up
 10 children unto Abraham. And even now is the axe laid
 to the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth
 not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
 [T. O.]

S. Mark i. 1—8.

- 1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the
 Son of God.
- 2 Even as it is written in Isaiah the prophet,
 Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, Mal. 3. 1.
 Who shall prepare thy way;
 3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Is. 40. 3...
 Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
 Make his paths straight;
- 4 John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached
 5 the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins. And
 there went out unto him all the country of Judæa, and
 all they of Jerusalem; and they were baptized of him in
 6 the river Jordan, confessing their sins. And John was
 clothed with camel's hair, and *had* a leathern girdle
 about his loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey.
 [T. O.]

S. Luke iii.

And as the people were in expectation, and all men 15
 reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether haply
 he were the Christ; John answered, saying unto them 16
 all, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh
 after me he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose
 Acts i. 5. shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you
 with the Holy Ghost and with fire: whose fan is in his 17
 Amos 9. 9. hand, thoroughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to
 Is. 66. 24. gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will
 Mt. 13. 30. burn up with unquenchable fire.

51 With many other exhortations therefore preached he 18
 good tidings unto the people; but Herod the tetrarch, 19
 46. 60 being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's wife,
 and for all the evil things which Herod had done, added 20
 yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

S. Matthew iii.

I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: 11
 but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose
 shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you
 with the Holy Ghost and *with* fire: whose fan is in his
 hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor; 12
 and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the
 chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

S. Mark i.

And he preached, saying, There cometh after me he 7
 that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am
 not worthy to stoop down and unloose. I baptized you 8
 with water; but he shall baptize you with the Holy
 Ghost.

16. *Baptism of Jesus*

S. Matthew. iii. 13—17.

13 THEN cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan unto
14 John, to be baptized of him. But John would have
hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee,
15 and comest thou to me? But Jesus answering said unto
him, Suffer it now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all
16 righteousness. Then he suffereth him. And Jesus when
he was baptized went up straightway from the water:
and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw
the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming
17 upon him; and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, **72. 141**
This is my beloved Son; in whom I am well pleased.

Ps. z. 7.
Is. 42. 1.

S. Mark i. 9—11.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came
from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in
10 the Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the
water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as
11 a dove descending upon him: and a voice came out of
the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am
well pleased.

S. Luke iii. 21, 22.

21 Now it came to pass, when all the people were
baptized, that, Jesus also having been baptized, and
22 praying, the heaven was opened, and the Holy Ghost
descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a
voice came out of heaven, Thou art my beloved Son; in
thee I am well pleased.

17. *Fasting and Temptation of Jesus.*

S. Luke iv. 1—13.

AND Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the 1
 Jordan, and was led by the Spirit in the wilderness
 during forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he 2
 did eat nothing in those days: and when they were
 Ex. 34. 28. completed, he hungered. And the devil said unto him, 3
 1 Ki. 19. 8. If thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it
 become bread. And Jesus answered unto him, It is 4
 Deu. 8. 3. written, Man shall not live by bread alone.

And he led him up, and shewed him all the kingdoms 5
 of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said 6
 unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the
 Jn. 16. 11. glory of them: for it hath been delivered unto me; and
 — 14. 30. to whomsoever I will, I give it. If thou therefore wilt 7
 Rev. 13. 7. worship before me, it shall all be thine. And Jesus 8
 Deu. 6. 13. answered and said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt
 — 10. 20. worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou
 serve.

And he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the 9
 pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou art
 the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: for it is 10
 written,

Ps. 91. 11. He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, to
 guard thee:

and,

11

— 12. On their hands they shall bear thee up,
 Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.
 Deu. 6. 16. And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou 12
 shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

And when the devil had completed every temptation, 13
 he departed from him for a season.

S. Matthew iv. 1—11.

1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the
2 wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he
had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward
3 hungered. And the tempter came and said unto him, If
thou art the Son of God, command that these stones
4 become bread. But he answered and said, It is written,
Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word
that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him into the holy city ; and
6 he set him on the pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto
him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down : for
it is written,

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee :

And on their hands they shall bear thee up,

Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, Thou shalt not
tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high
mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the

9 world, and the glory of them ; and he said unto him,

All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down

10 and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee

hence, Satan : for it is written, Thou shalt worship the

11 Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the

devil leaveth him ; and behold, angels came and min- Lk. 22. 43.
istered unto him.

S. Mark i. 12, 13.

12 And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the

13 wilderness. And he was in the wilderness forty days
tempted of Satan ; and he was with the wild beasts ; Gen. 2. 19.
and the angels ministered unto him.

18. *John Baptist of Jesus and of himself.*

S. John i. 15—28.

JOHN beareth witness of him, and crieth, saying, 15
This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is
become before me : for he was before me. For of his 16
Col. 1. 19. fulness we all received, and grace for grace. For the law 17
was given by Moses ; grace and truth came by Jesus
1 Tim 6. 16. Christ. No man hath seen God at any time ; the only- 18
1 Joh. 4. 12. begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he
hath declared him.

And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent 19
unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites to ask him,
Acts 13. 25. Who art thou ? And he confessed, and denied not ; and 20
he confessed, I am not the Christ. And they asked him, 21
Mal. 4. 5. What then ? Art thou Elijah ? And he saith, I am not.
De. 18. 15.. Art thou the prophet ? And he answered, No. They 22
said therefore unto him, Who art thou ? that we may give
an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of
Is. 40. 3. thyself ? He said, I am the voice of one crying in the 23
wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said
Isaiah the prophet. And they had been sent from the 24
Pharisees. And they asked him, and said unto him, 25
Eze. 36. 25. Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ,
Is. 52. 15. neither Elijah, neither the prophet ? John answered 26
Zech. 13. 1. them, saying, I baptize with water : in the midst of you
standeth one whom ye know not, even he that cometh
after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to 27
unloose. These things were done in Bethany beyond 28
Jordan, where John was baptizing.

19. *The Lamb of God. Andrew, Peter, Philip, Nathanael.*

S. John i. 29—51.

ON the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and 29
Is. 53. 7. saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, which taketh away the
Ex. 29. 38. sin of the world ! This is he of whom I said, After me 30
Ex. 12. 3. cometh a man which is become before me : for he was
before me. And I knew him not ; but that he should be 31
made manifest to Israel, for this cause came I baptizing
with water. And John bare witness, saying, I have 32
16 beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven ;
and it abode upon him. And I knew him not : but he 33

that sent me to baptize with water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is he that baptizeth with the Holy Spirit. And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the Son of God. Acts 1. 5.

35 Again on the morrow John was standing, and two of
36 his disciples; and he looked upon Jesus as he walked,
37 and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God! And the two
38 disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. And
Jesus turned, and beheld them following, and saith unto
them, What seek ye? And they said unto him, Rabbi
(which is to say, being interpreted, Master), where
39 abidest thou? He saith unto them, Come, and ye shall
see. They came therefore and saw where he abode;
and they abode with him that day: it was about the tenth
40 hour. One of the two that heard John speak, and
41 followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He
findeth first his own brother Simon, and saith unto him,
We have found the Messiah (which is, being interpreted,
42 Christ). He brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked upon
him, and said, Thou art Simon the son of John: thou
shalt be called Cephas (which is by interpretation, Peter). Mt. 16. 18.

43 On the morrow he was minded to go forth into 71
Galilee, and he findeth Philip: and Jesus saith unto him,
44 Follow me. Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city Jn. 12. 21.
45 of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth Nathanael, and Jn. 21. 2.
saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in Gen. 49. 10.
the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth,
46 the son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him, Can
any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith Joh. 7. 52.
47 unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming
to him, and saith of him, Behold, an Israelite indèed, in
48 whom is no guile! Nathanael saith unto him, Whence Ps. 32. 2.
knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him,
Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig Mic. 4. 4.
49 tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered him, Rabbi, thou Zech. 3. 10.
50 art the Son of God; thou art King of Israel. Jesus
answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I
saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou
51 shalt see greater things than these. And he saith unto
him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see the
heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and Gen. 28. 12.
descending upon the Son of man.

20. *Water made wine.*

S. John ii. 1—12.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of 1
Galilee ; and the mother of Jesus was there : and Jesus 2
also was bidden, and his disciples, to the marriage. And 3
when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him,
Jn. 19. 26. They have no wine. And Jesus saith unto her, Woman, 4
2S. 16. 10. what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.
— 19. 22. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith 5
unto you, do it. Now there were six waterpots of stone 6
Mk. 7. 3. set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing
two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, Fill 7
the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to
the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and 8
Ecclus. bear unto the ruler of the feast. And they bare it.
32. 1. And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water now 9
become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the
servants which had drawn the water knew), the ruler of
the feast calleth the bridegroom, and saith unto him, 10
Every man setteth on first the good wine ; and when
men have drunk freely, then that which is worse : thou
hast kept the good wine until now. This beginning of 11
his signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested
Jn. i. 14. his glory ; and his disciples believed on him.
After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his 12
Mt. 12. 46.. mother, and *his* brethren, and his disciples : and there
they abode not many days.

21. *Temple cleansed. Sign.*

S. John ii. 13—25.

AND the passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus 13
127 went up to Jerusalem. And he found in the temple those 14
De. 14. 24.. that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of
money sitting : and he made a scourge of cords, and cast 15
all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen ; and
he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew their
tables ; and to them that sold the doves he said, Take 16
these things hence ; make not my Father's house a house
of merchandise. His disciples remembered that it was 17
Ps. 69. 9. written, The zeal of thine house shall eat me up. The 18
De. 18. 21.. Jews therefore answered and said unto him, What sign
shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

- 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, Mt. 26. 61.
 20 and in three days I will raise it up. The Jews therefore
 said, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and
 21 wilt thou raise it up in three days? But he spake of the
 22 temple of his body. When therefore he was raised from Col. 2. 9.
 the dead, his disciples remembered that he spake this; 1 Cor. 6. 19.
 and they believed the scripture, and the word which 2 Cor. 6. 16.
 Jesus had said.
- 23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover,
 during the feast, many believed on his name, beholding
 24 his signs which he did. But Jesus did not trust himself
 25 unto them, for that he knew all men, and because he Acts i. 24.
 needed not that any one should bear witness concerning
 man; for he himself knew what was in man. 1 Cor. 2. 11.

22. *Nicodemus. The new birth.*

S. John iii. 1—21.

- 1 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nico- Jn. 7. 50.
 2 demus, a ruler of the Jews: the same came unto him by — 19. 39.
 night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a
 teacher come from God: for no man can do these signs Jn. 9. 33.
 3 that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus an-
 swered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto
 thee, Except a man be born anew, he cannot see the Jn. 1. 13.
 4 kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can Gal. 6. 15.
 a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second
 5 time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus an-
 swered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man
 be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Tit. 3. 5.
 6 kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is 1 Pet. 1. 23.
 flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. — 3. 21.
 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born anew.
 8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the
 voice thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and
 whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the
 9 Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How
 10 can these things be? Jesus answered and said unto
 him, Art thou the teacher of Israel, and understandest
 11 not these things? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We
 speak that we do know, and bear witness of that we
 12 have seen; and ye receive not our witness. If I told
 you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye
 13 believe, if I tell you heavenly things? And no man

hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, even the Son of man, which is in heaven.

Num. 21. 8. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, 14
even so must the Son of man be lifted up: that who- 15
soever believeth may in him have eternal life.

1 Joh. 4. 9. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only 16
begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should
not perish, but have eternal life. For God sent not the 17

Jn. 12. 47. Son into the world to judge the world; but that the
world should be saved through him. He that believeth 18
on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been
judged already, because he hath not believed on the
name of the only begotten Son of God. And this 19
is the judgement, that the light is come into the
world, and men loved the darkness rather than the
light; for their works were evil. For every one that 20
doeth ill hateth the light, and cometh not to the light,
lest his works should be reproved. But he that doeth 21

Eph. 5. 13. the truth cometh to the light, that his works may be
made manifest, that they have been wrought in God.

23. *John Baptist's last testimony to Jesus. Eternal life.*

S. John iii. 22—36.

AFTER these things came Jesus and his disciples into 22
the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and
baptized. And John also was baptizing in Ænon near 23
to Salim, because there was much water there: and they
came, and were baptized. For John was not yet cast 24
into prison. There arose therefore a questioning on the 25
part of John's disciples with a Jew about purifying.
And they came unto John, and said to him, Rabbi, he 26
that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou hast
borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men
come to him. John answered and said, A man can 27

1 Cor. 4. 7. receive nothing, except it have been given him from
heaven. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I 28
am not the Christ, but, that I am sent before him. He 29
that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of
the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, re-
joiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this
my joy therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, but I 30
must decrease.

He that cometh from above is above all: he that is 31

of the earth is of the earth, and of the earth he speaketh :
 32 he that cometh from heaven is above all. What he hath
 seen and heard, of that he beareth witness ; and no man
 33 receiveth his witness. He that hath received his witness
 34 hath set his seal to this, that God is true. For he whom
 God hath sent speaketh the words of God : for he giveth
 35 not the Spirit by measure. The Father loveth the Son,
 36 and hath given all things into his hand. He that be- Mt. 28. 18.
 lieveth on the Son hath eternal life ; but he that obeyeth Hab. 2. 4.
 not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God
 abideth on him.

24. *The Woman of Samaria. True worship. Messiah.*

S. John iv. 1—26.

1 WHEN therefore the Lord knew how that the Phari-
 sees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing
 2 more disciples than John (although Jesus himself bap-
 3 tized not, but his disciples), he left Judæa, and departed
 4 again into Galilee. And he must needs pass through
 5 Samaria. So he cometh to a city of Samaria, called
 Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to Gen. 48. 22.
 6 his son Joseph : and Jacob's well was there. Jesus Jos. 24. 32.
 therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus by
 7 the well. It was about the sixth hour. There cometh
 a woman of Samaria to draw water : Jesus saith unto
 8 her, Give me to drink. For his disciples were gone
 9 away into the city to buy food. The Samaritan woman
 therefore saith unto him, How is it that thou, being a
 Jew, askest drink of me, which am a Samaritan woman ? 2 Ki. 17. 24.
 10 (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.) Jesus
 answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of
 God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink ;
 thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have Rev. 22. 17.
 11 given thee living water. The woman saith unto him,
 Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep :
 12 from whence then hast thou that living water ? Art thou
 greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well,
 and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his cattle ?
 13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Every one that
 14 drinketh of this water shall thirst again : but whoso-
 ever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall
 never thirst ; but the water that I shall give him shall Jn. 7. 37.
 become in him a well of water springing up unto eternal

life. The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, 15
 that I thirst not, neither come all the way hither to draw.
 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come 16
 hither. The woman answered and said unto him, I have 17
 no husband. Jesus saith unto her, Thou saidst well, I
 have no husband : for thou hast had five husbands ; and 18
 he whom thou now hast is not thy husband : this hast
 thou said truly. The woman saith unto him, Sir, I per- 19
 ceive that thou art a prophet. Our fathers worshipped 20
 Deu. 12. 13. in this mountain ; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the
 place where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto 21
 her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when neither
 in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the
 Father. Ye worship that which ye know not : we wor- 22
 ship that which we know : for salvation is from the Jews.
 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true wor- 23
 shippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth :
 for such doth the Father seek to be his worshippers.
 2 Cor. 3. 17. God is a Spirit : and they that worship him must worship 24
 in spirit and truth. The woman saith unto him, I know 25
 that Messiah cometh (which is called Christ) : when he
 is come, he will declare unto us all things. Jesus saith 26
 unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.

25. *The Samaritans.*

S. John iv. 27—42.

AND upon this came his disciples ; and they mar- 27
 velled that he was speaking with a woman ; yet no man
 said, What seekest thou ? or, Why speakest thou with
 her ? So the woman left her waterpot, and went away 28
 into the city, and saith to the men, Come, see a man, 29
 which told me all things that ever I did : can this be the
 Christ ? They went out of the city, and were coming to 30
 him. In the mean while the disciples prayed him, say- 31
 Rev. 2. 17. ing, Rabbi, eat. But he said unto them, I have meat to 32
 eat that ye know not. The disciples therefore said one 33
 to another, Hath any man brought him aught to eat ?
 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him 34
 that sent me, and to accomplish his work. Say not ye, 35
 There are yet four months, and then cometh the harvest ?
 Is. 49. 18. behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on
 the fields, that they are white already unto harvest. He 36
 that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto

life eternal; that he that soweth and he that reapeth
 37 may rejoice together. For herein is the saying true,
 38 One soweth, and another reapeth. I sent you to reap
 that whereon ye have not laboured: others have laboured, Jos. 24. 13.
 and ye are entered into their labour.

39 And from that city many of the Samaritans believed
 on him because of the word of the woman, who testified,
 40 He told me all things that ever I did. So when the
 Samaritans came unto him, they besought him to abide
 41 with them: and he abode there two days. And many
 42 more believed because of his word; and they said to
 the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy speak-
 ing: for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this
 is indeed the Saviour of the world.

1 Joh. 4. 14.

26. *Nobleman's son healed.*

S. John iv. 43—54.

43 AND after the two days he went forth from thence
 44 into Galilee. For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet
 45 hath no honour in his own country. So when he came Mt. 13. 57.
 into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all
 the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast: for they
 also went unto the feast.

46 He came therefore again unto Cana of Galilee, where 20
 he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble-
 47 man, whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he
 heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee,
 he went unto him, and besought him that he would
 come down, and heal his son; for he was at the point
 48 of death. Jesus therefore said unto him, Except ye see
 49 signs and wonders, ye will in no wise believe. The
 nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child Mk. 5. 23.
 50 die. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way: thy son liveth.
 The man believed the word that Jesus spake unto him,
 51 and he went his way. And as he was now going down,
 52 his servants met him, saying, that his son lived. So he
 inquired of them the hour when he began to amend.
 They said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh
 53 hour the fever left him. So the father knew that it was
 at that hour in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth:
 54 and himself believed, and his whole house. This is again
 the second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judæa
 into Galilee.

27. *Bethesda. The sabbath.*

S. John v. 1—18.

AFTER these things there was a feast of the Jews ; 1
and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

- Neh. 3. 1. Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep gate a pool, 2
which is called in Hebrew Bethesda, having five porches.
In these lay a multitude of them that were sick, blind, 3
halt, withered. And a certain man was there, which had 5
been thirty and eight years in his infirmity. When Jesus 6
saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long
time in that case, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be
made whole? The sick man answered him, Sir, I have 7
no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the
pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down 8
before me. Jesus saith unto him, Arise, take up thy 9
37 bed, and walk. And straightway the man was made 9
whole, and took up his bed and walked.
- Jn. 9. 14. Now it was the sabbath on that day. So the Jews 10
80 said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it is
Neh. 13. 19. not lawful for thee to take up thy bed. But he answered 11
Jer. 17. 22. them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me,
Take up thy bed, and walk. They asked him, Who is 12
the man that said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?
But he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus 13
had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the
Acts 3. 8. place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and 14
Jn. 8. 11. said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no
Mt. 12. 45. more, lest a worse thing befall thee. The man went 15
away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had
made him whole. And for this cause did the Jews 16
persecute Jesus, because he did these things on the
sabbath. But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh 17
even until now, and I work. For this cause therefore 18
Jn. 7. 19. the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only
brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father,
Jn. 10. 30. making himself equal with God.
Phil. 2. 5.

Our Lord's words about the Sabbath day.

My Father worketh even until now, and I work. 27

S. John v. 17.

Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him, how he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for the priests? 39

Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless? But I say unto you that one greater than the temple is here.

But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of man is lord of the Sabbath.

S. Matthew xii. 3—8.

The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

S. Mark ii. 27, 28.

Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? 40

S. Mark iii. 4.

What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day. 40

S. Matthew xii. 11, 12.

On the sabbath ye circumcise a man. If a man receive circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye wrath with me, because I made a man every whit whole on the sabbath? Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgement. 77

S. John vii. 22.

Ye hypocrites, doth not each of you on a sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? and ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day of the sabbath? 102

S. Luke xiii. 15, 16.

Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on the sabbath day? 106

S. Luke xiv. 5, 6.

28. *Jesus' defence. He is the Son of God, and judge of the world. Witness of John, of His Father, of His works, and of Moses.*

S. John v. 19—47.

JESUS therefore answered and said unto them, 19
 Jn. 8. 28. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing
 — 14. 10. of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what
 things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like
 2 Pet. 1. 17. manner. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth 20
 him all things that himself doeth: and greater works than
 these will he shew him, that ye may marvel. For as the 21
 Father raiseth the dead and quickeneth them, even so
 the Son also quickeneth whom he will. For neither doth 22
 the Father judge any man, but he hath given all judge-
 Mt. 25. 31. ment unto the Son; that all may honour the Son, even 23
 as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the
 1 Jn. 2. 23. Son honoureth not the Father which sent him. Verily, 24
 verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and
 Jn. 6. 47. believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh
 1 Jn. 3. 14. not into judgement, but hath passed out of death into life.
 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now 25
 Eph. 2. 5. is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of
 — 5. 14. God; and they that hear shall live. For as the Father 26
 hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to
 Acts 10. 42. have life in himself: and he gave him authority to execute 27
 Dan. 12. 2. judgement, because he is the Son of man. Marvel not 28
 at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the
 Is. 26. 19. tombs shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that 29
 1 Co. 15. 52. have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they
 Dan. 12. 2. that have done ill, unto the resurrection of judgement.
 I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and 30
 Mt. 26. 39. my judgement is righteous; because I seek not mine own
 Jn. 6. 38. will, but the will of him that sent me. If I bear witness 31
 of myself, my witness is not true. It is another that 32
 Jn. 8. 13... beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness
 which he witnesseth of me is true. Ye have sent unto 33
 Jn. 1. 19... John, and he hath borne witness unto the truth. But the 34
 18. 23 witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say
 these things, that ye may be saved. He was the lamp 35
 2 Pet. 1. 19. that burneth and shineth: and ye were willing to rejoice

36 for a season in his light. But the witness which I have
 is greater than that of John: for the works which the ¹ Jn. 5. 9.
 Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that Jn. 10. 25.
 37 I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. 89
 And the Father which sent me, he hath borne witness of Mt. 3. 17.
 me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor Deu. 4. 12.
 38 seen his form. And ye have not his word abiding in ¹Tim. 6. 16.
 39 you: for whom he sent, him ye believe not. Ye search
 the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have Is. 34. 16.
 eternal life; and these are they which bear witness of Lk. 24. 27.
 40 me; and ye will not come to me, that ye may have life. Jn. 3. 19.
 41, 42 I receive not glory from men. But I know you, that ye
 43 have not the love of God in yourselves. I am come in
 my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another
 44 shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. How Mt. 24. 24.
 can ye believe, which receive glory one of another, and Mt. 23. 6.
 the glory that cometh from the only God ye seek not?
 45 Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is
 one that accuseth you, even Moses, on whom ye have set
 46 your hope. For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe
 47 me; for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his Deu. 18. 15.
 writings, how shall ye believe my words?

29. *Teaching at Nazareth. Rejected.*

S. Luke iv. 14—30.

AND Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into 14
Galilee: and a fame went out concerning him through
all the region round about. And he taught in their 15
synagogues, being glorified of all.

57 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought 16
up: and he entered, as his custom was, into the syna-

Acts 13. 15. gogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read. And 17
there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet
Isaiah. And he opened the book, and found the place
where it was written,

Is. 61. 1. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, 18
Because he anointed me to preach good tidings to
the poor:

He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives,
And recovering of sight to the blind,

To set at liberty them that are bruised,

To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord. 19

And he closed the book, and gave it back to the attend- 20
ant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue
were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them, 21

To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled in your ears.
And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words 22
of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and they

Jn. 6. 42. said, Is not this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, 23

Mk. 6. 3. Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician,
54 heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done at Caper-
naum, do also here in thine own country. And he said, 24

Verily I say unto you, No prophet is acceptable in his
own country. But of a truth I say unto you, There were 25

many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the
heaven was shut up three years and six months, when
there came a great famine over all the land; and unto 26

1 Ki. 17. 9. none of them was Elijah sent, but only to Zarephath, in
the land of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of 27
Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed,

2 Ki. 5. 14. but only Naaman the Syrian. And they were all filled 28

with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things ;
 29 and they rose up, and cast him forth out of the city, and
 led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was
 30 built, that they might throw him down headlong. But
 he passing through the midst of them went his way.

S. Matthew iv. 12.

12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he
 withdrew into Galilee ;

S. Mark i. 14.

14 Now after that John was put into prison, Jesus came
 into Galilee,

30. *Capernaum. Preaching of repentance.*

S. Matthew iv. 13—17.

13 AND leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Caper-
 naum, which is by the sea, in the borders of Zebulun and
 14 Naphtali : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by
 Isaiah the Prophet, saying,
 15 The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, Is. 9. 1.
 Toward the sea, beyond Jordan,
 Galilee of the Gentiles,
 16 The people which sat in darkness
 Saw a great light,
 And to them which sat in the region and shadow of
 death,
 To them did light spring up.
 17 From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say,
 Repent ye ; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

S. Mark i. 14, 15.

14 preaching the Gospel of God, and saying, the time is
 fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand : repent ye,
 and believe in the gospel.

31. *Four fishermen called.*

S. Mark i. 16—20.

AND passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw 16
19. 35 Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net
in the sea : for they were fishers. And Jesus said unto 17
them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become
Mt. 13. 47. fishers of men. And straightway they left the nets, and 18
followed him. And going on a little further, he saw 19
James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who
also were in the boat mending the nets. And straight- 20
way he called them : and they left their father Zebedee
in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.

S. Matthew iv. 18—22.

And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two 18
Jn. 1. 42. brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his
brother, casting a net into the sea ; for they were fishers.
And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will 19
make you fishers of men. And they straightway left 20
the nets, and followed him. And going on from thence 21
he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee,
and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their
father, mending their nets ; and he called them. . And 22
they straightway left the boat and their father, and
followed him.

32. *Demoniac at Capernaum.*

S. Mark i. 21—28.

21 AND they go into Capernaum; and straightway on
the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and
22 taught. And they were astonished at his teaching: for
he taught them as having authority, and not as the Mt. 7. 28.
23 scribes. And straightway there was in their synagogue a
24 man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, saying, 56. 58
What have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? 73. 91
art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, Acts 19. 15.
25 the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying,
26 Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And the unclean
spirit, tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came
27 out of him. And they were all amazed, insomuch that
they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this?
a new teaching! with authority he commandeth even
28 the unclean spirits, and they obey him. And the report
of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region
of Galilee round about.

S. Luke iv. 31—37.

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee.
32 And he was teaching them on the sabbath day: and they
were astonished at his teaching; for his word was with
33 authority. And in the synagogue there was a man,
which had a spirit of an unclean devil; and he cried out
34 with a loud voice, Ah! what have we to do with thee,
thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us?
35 I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. And
Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come
out of him. And when the devil had thrown him down
in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no
36 hurt. And amazement came upon all, and they spake
together, one with another, saying, What is this word?
for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean
37 spirits, and they come out. And there went forth a
rumour concerning him into every place of the region
round about.

33. *Peter's wife's mother. General healing.*

Mark i. 29—34.

AND straightway, when they were come out of the 29
synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and
1 Cor. 9. 5. Andrew, with James and John. Now Simon's wife's 30
mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway they tell him
of her: and he came and took her by the hand, and 31
raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered
unto them.

41. 46. And at even, when the sun did set, they brought 32
67 unto him all that were sick, and them that were possessed
with devils. And all the city was gathered together at 33
the door. And he healed many that were sick with 34
Acts 15. 17. divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and he suffered
Mk. 3. 12. not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

S. Luke iv. 38—41.

And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered 38
into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother
was holden with a great fever; and they besought him
for her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; 39
and it left her: and immediately she rose up and minis-
tered unto them.

And when the sun was setting, all they that had any 40
sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and
Acts 10. 38. he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed
them. And devils also came out from many, crying out, 41
and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking
them, he suffered them not to speak, because they knew
that he was the Christ.

S. Matthew viii. 14—17.

And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he 14
saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever. And he 15
touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose,
and ministered unto him. And when even was come, 16
they brought unto him many possessed with devils: and
he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that
were sick: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken 17
Is. 53. 4. by Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our in-
firmities, and bare our diseases.

34. *Circuit of Galilee. Effect.***S. Mark i. 35—39.**

35 AND in the morning, a great while before day, he rose
up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and
36 there prayed. And Simon and they that were with him
37 followed after him ; and they found him, and say unto
38 him, All are seeking thee. And he saith unto them, Let
us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach
39 there also ; for to this end came I forth. And he went
into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching
and casting out devils.

42

S. Luke iv. 42—44.

42 And when it was day, he came out and went into a
desert place : and the multitudes sought after him, and
came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he
43 should not go from them. But he said unto them, I
must preach the good tidings of the kingdom of God to **Is. 61. 1...**
the other cities also : for therefore was I sent.
44 And he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

S. Matthew iv. 23—25.

23 And Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their
synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom,
and healing all manner of disease and all manner of
24 sickness among the people. And the report of him went
forth into all Syria : and they brought unto him all that
were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments,
possessed with devils, and epileptic, and palsied ; and he
25 healed them. And there followed him great multitudes
from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judæa
and from beyond Jordan.

35. *First draught of fishes.*

S. Luke v. 1—11.

Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed ¹
upon him and heard the word of God, that he was
standing by the lake of Gennesaret; and he saw two ²
boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone
out of them, and were washing their nets. And he ³
Mk. 4. 1. entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and
49 asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat
down and taught the multitudes out of the boat. And ⁴
Jn. 21. 6. when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Put out
into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.
182 And Simon answered and said, Master, we toiled all ⁵
night, and took nothing: but at thy word I will let down
the nets. And when they had this done, they inclosed a ⁶
great multitude of fishes; and their nets were breaking;
and they beckoned unto their partners in the other boat, ⁷
that they should come and help them. And they came,
and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink.
² Sam. 6. 9. But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' ⁸
Is. 6. 5. knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man,
O Lord. For he was amazed, and all that were with him, ⁹
at the draught of the fishes which they had taken; and so ¹⁰
were also James and John, sons of Zebedee, which were
31 partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear
² Ti. 2. 26. not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. And when ¹¹
Gr. they had brought their boats to land, they left all, and
followed him.

36. *The Leper healed.*

S. Mark i. 40—45.

AND there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, ⁴⁰
114 and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou
wilt, thou canst make me clean. And being moved with ⁴¹

compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will: be thou made clean.
 42 And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he
 43 was made clean. And he strictly charged him, and
 44 straightway sent him out, and saith unto him, See thou
 say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself Le. 13. 2...
 to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which — 14. 2...
 45 Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But he
 went out and began to publish it much, and to spread
 abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more
 openly enter into a city, but was without in desert
 places: and they came to him from every quarter. 34

S. Luke v. 12—16.

12 And it came to pass, while he was in one of the
 cities, behold, a man full of leprosy: and when he saw
 Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying,
 13 Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And he
 stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will;
 be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy de-
 14 parted from him. And he charged him to tell no man:
 but go thy way, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer
 for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for
 15 a testimony unto them. But so much the more went
 abroad the report concerning him: and great multitudes
 came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities.
 16 But he withdrew himself in the deserts, and prayed.

S. Matthew viii. 1—4.

1 And when he was come down from the mountain,
 2 great multitudes followed him. And behold, there came
 to him a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou
 3 wilt, thou canst make me clean. And he stretched forth
 his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made
 clean. And straightway his leprosy was cleansed. And
 4 Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy
 way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that
 Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

37. *The Paralytic at Capernaum.*

S. Mark ii. 1—12.

AND when he entered again into Capernaum after 1
some days, it was noised that he was in the house. And 2
many were gathered together, so that there was no longer
room for them, no, not even about the door: and he
spake the word unto them. And they come, bringing 3
unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne of four. And 4
when they could not come nigh unto him for the crowd,
they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they
had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the
sick of the palsy lay. And Jesus seeing their faith saith 5
unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins are forgiven.

47 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and 6
Job 14. 4. reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this man thus speak? 7
Is. 43. 25. he blasphemeth: who can forgive sins but one, even
Ps. 139. 2. God? And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit 8
Acts 1. 24. that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them,
Why reason ye these things in your hearts? Whether is 9
easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are for-
given; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?
But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power 10
on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the
Jn. 5. 8. palsy), I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and go 11
27 unto thy house. And he arose, and straightway took 12
up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch
that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying,
We never saw it on this fashion.

S. Luke v. 17—26.

And it came to pass on one of those days, that he 17
was teaching; and there were Pharisees and doctors of
the law sitting by, which were come out of every village
of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and the power of
the Lord was with him to heal. And behold, men bring 18

on a bed a man that was palsied: and they sought to
 19 bring him in, and to lay him before him. And not
 finding by what way they might bring him in because of
 the multitude, they went up to the housetop, and let Mk. 13. 14.
 him down through the tiles with his couch into the
 20 midst before Jesus. And seeing their faith, he said,
 21 Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. And the scribes and
 the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that
 speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God
 22 alone? But Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered
 and said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?
 23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or
 24 to say, Arise and walk? But that ye may know that the
 Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins (he said
 unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and
 25 take up thy couch, and go unto thy house. And im-
 mediately he rose up before them, and took up that
 whereon he lay, and departed to his house, glorifying
 26 God. And amazement took hold on all, and they glori-
 fied God; and they were filled with fear, saying, We
 have seen strange things to-day.

S. Matthew ix. 1—8.

1 And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and
 2 came into his own city. And behold, they brought to
 him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus
 seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be
 3 of good cheer; thy sins are forgiven. And behold,
 certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man
 4 blasphemeth. And Jesus knowing their thoughts said,
 5 Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? For whether is
 easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise,
 6 and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man
 hath power on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the
 sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go
 7 unto thy house. And he arose, and departed to his
 8 house. But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid,
 and glorified God, which had given such power unto
 men.

38. *Levi (or Matthew) called. Of fasting.*

S. Mark ii. 13—22.

AND he went forth again by the sea side ; and all 13
 the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
 Matthew, And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphæus 14
 Mt. sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him, Follow
 me. And he arose and followed him. And it came to 15
 Lk. 15. 1... pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and
 his disciples : for there were many, and they followed
 him. And the scribes of the Pharisees, when they saw 16
 109 unto his disciples, He eateth and drinketh with publicans
 and sinners. And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto 17
 them, They that are whole have no need of a physician,
 1 Tim. i. 16. but they that are sick : I came not to call the righteous,
 Lk. 19. 10. but sinners.

And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting : 18
 and they come and say unto him, Why do John's
 Lk. 18. 12. disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy
 disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the 19
 Jn. 3. 29. sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is
 with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with
 them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when 20
 Acts 13. 2.. the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then
 — 14. 23. will they fast in that day. No man seweth a piece of 21
 1 Cor. 7. 5. undressed cloth on an old garment : else that which
 should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old,
 and a worse rent is made. And no man putteth new 22
 Job 32. 19. wine into old wine-skins : else the wine will burst
 the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins : but
 they put new wine into fresh wine-skins.

S. Luke v. 27—39.

And after these things he went forth, and beheld a 27
 publican, named Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and
 said unto him, Follow me. And he forsook all, and rose 28
 up and followed him. And Levi made him a great feast 29
 in his house : and there was a great multitude of pub-
 licans and of others that were sitting at meat with them.
 And the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against 30
 his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the
 publicans and sinners? And Jesus answering said unto 31
 them, They that are whole have no need of a physician ;

32 but they that are sick. I am not come to call the
 33 righteous but sinners to repentance. And they said
 unto him, The disciples of John fast often, and make
 supplications; likewise also the disciples of the Pharisees;
 34 but thine eat and drink. And Jesus said unto them,
 Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while
 35 the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come;
 and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from
 36 them, then will they fast in those days. And he spake
 also a parable unto them; No man rendeth a piece from
 a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else
 he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new
 37 will not agree with the old. And no man putteth new
 wine into old wine-skins; else the new wine will burst
 the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins will
 38 perish. But new wine must be put into fresh wine-
 39 skins. And no man having drunk old wine desireth
 new: for he saith, The old is good.

S. Matthew ix. 9—17.

9 And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man,
 called Matthew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith
 unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.
 10 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat in the house,
 behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down
 11 with Jesus and his disciples. And when the Pharisees
 saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your
 12 Master with the publicans and sinners? But when he
 heard it, he said, They that are whole have no need of a
 13 physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn
 what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for Hos. 6. 6.
 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners. Mic. 6. 6...

14 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying,
 Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples
 15 fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of
 the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is
 with them? but the days will come, when the bride-
 groom shall be taken away from them, and then will they
 16 fast. And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth
 upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up
 taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made.
 17 Neither do men put new wine into old wine-skins: else
 the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins
 perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and
 both are preserved.

39. *Sabbath. The ears of corn.*

S. Matthew xii. 1—8.

27 At that season Jesus went on the sabbath day through 1
the cornfields; and his disciples were an hungred, and
Deu.23.25. began to pluck ears of corn, and to eat. But the 2
Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy
disciples do that which it is not lawful to do upon the
Ex.16.22... sabbath. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what 3
David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were
1 Sa. 21. 6. with him; how he entered into the house of God, and 4
Lev. 24. 8. did eat the shewbread, which it was not lawful for him
to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for
Num.28.9. the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that 5
on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the
sabbath, and are guiltless? But I say unto you, that one 6
2 Ch.6.18. greater than the temple is here. But if ye had known 7
Hos. 6. 6. what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye
Mic.6.6... would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son 8
of man is lord of the sabbath.

S. Mark ii. 23—28.

23 And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath
day through the cornfields; and his disciples began, as
24 they went, to pluck the ears of corn. And the Pharisees
said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day
25 that which is not lawful? And he said unto them, Did
ye never read what David did, when he had need, and
26 was an hungred, he, and they that were with him? How
he entered into the house of God when Abiathar was
high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which it is not
lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them
27 that were with him? And he said unto them, The sabbath
28 was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: so
that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

S. Luke vi. 1—5.

1 Now it came to pass on a sabbath, that he was going
through the cornfields; and his disciples plucked the
ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.
2 But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye that which
3 it is not lawful to do on the sabbath day? And Jesus
answering them said, Have ye not read even this, what
David did, when he was an hungred, he, and they that
4 were with him; how he entered into the house of God,
and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to
them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat
5 save for the priests alone? And he said unto them, The
Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

40. *Sabbath. The withered hand.*

S. Luke vi. 6—11.

27 AND it came to pass on another sabbath, that he 6
entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a
man there, and his right hand was withered. And the 7
scribes and the Pharisees watched him, whether he would
heal on the sabbath; that they might find how to
Acts i. 24. accuse him. But he knew their thoughts; and he said 8
to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and
stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.
Lk. 14. 3... And Jesus said unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the 9
Jas. 4. 17. sabbath to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to
destroy it? And he looked round about on them all, 10
and said unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did
so: and his hand was restored. But they were filled with 11
madness; and communed one with another what they
might do to Jesus.

S. Mark iii. 1—6.

1 And he entered again into the synagogue ; and there
 2 was a man there which had his hand withered. And
 they watched him, whether he would heal him on the
 3 sabbath day ; that they might accuse him. And he
 saith unto the man that had his hand withered, Stand
 4 forth. And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the
 sabbath day to do good, or to do harm ? to save a life,
 5 or to kill ? But they held their peace. And when he
 had looked round about on them with anger, being
 grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto
 the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it
 6 forth : and his hand was restored. And the Pharisees Mt. 22. 16.
 went out, and straightway with the Herodians took
 counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

S. Matthew xli. 9—14.

9 And he departed thence, and went into their syna-
 gogue : and behold, a man having a withered hand.
 10 And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the
 11 sabbath day ? that they might accuse him. And he said
 unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall
 have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath
 12 day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out ? How Mt. 5. 26.
 much then is a man of more value than a sheep ! Where-
 13 fore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day. Then
 saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he
 stretched it forth ; and it was restored whole, as the
 14 other. But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel
 against him, how they might destroy him.

41. *Jesus withdraws to the sea of Galilee. Many miracles.*

S. Mark iii. 7—12.

AND Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea : 7
and a great multitude from Galilee followed : and from
Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and 8
beyond Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a great mul-
titude, hearing what great things he did, came unto him.
And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should 9
wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should
throng him : for he had healed many ; insomuch that as 10
many as had plagues pressed upon him that they might
33 touch him. And the unclean spirits, whensoever they 11
beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou
art the Son of God. And he charged them much that 12
they should not make him known.

S. Matthew xii. 15—21.

And Jesus perceiving it withdrew from thence : and 15
many followed him ; and he healed them all, and charged 16
them that they should not make him known : that it 17
might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the
prophet, saying,

Is. 42. 1...	Behold, my servant whom I have chosen ;	18
	My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased :	
	I will put my Spirit upon him,	
	And he shall declare judgement to the Gentiles.	
	He shall not strive, nor cry aloud ;	19
	Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.	
	A bruised reed shall he not break,	20
	And smoking flax shall he not quench,	
	Till he send forth judgement unto victory.	
Gr.	And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.	21

42. *Appointment of twelve Apostles.*

S. Luke vi. 12—19.

12 AND it came to pass in these days, that he went out Mt. 14. 23.
 into the mountain to pray; and he continued all night in Lk. 9. 28.
 13 prayer to God. And when it was day, he called his 63. 72.
 14 disciples: and he chose from them twelve, whom also he Mt. 10. 2...
 named apostles; Simon, whom he also named Peter, and 59
 15 Andrew his brother, and James and John, and Philip and Acts 1. 13.
 Bartholomew, and Matthew and Thomas, and James the Jn. 1. 42.
 16 son of Alphæus, and Simon which was called the Zealot, Acts 22. 3.
 17 and Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot, which Jos. 15. 25.
 was the traitor; and he came down with them, and stood
 18 on a level place, and a great multitude of his disciples,
 and a great number of the people from all Judæa and
 Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which
 19 came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;
 and they that were troubled with unclean spirits were
 healed. And all the multitude sought to touch him: Mk. 5. 30.
 for power came forth from him, and healed them all. 57

S. Mark iii. 13—19.

13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth unto
 him whom he himself would: and they went unto him.
 14 And he appointed twelve, that they might be with him,
 15 and that he might send them forth to preach, and to
 16 have authority to cast out devils: and Simon he sur- Jn. 1. 22.
 17 named Peter; and James the son of Zebedee, and John
 the brother of James; and them he surnamed Boanerges,
 18 which is, Sons of thunder: and Andrew, and Philip, and
 Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James
 the son of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the
 19 Cananæan, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

43. *Sermon on the Mount.*

S. Matthew v. 1—viii. 1.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into the ¹ mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him: and he opened his mouth and taught ² them, saying,

Is. 57. 15; — 66. 2. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the king- ³ dom of heaven.

Is. 61. 2. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be com- ⁴ forted.

Ps. 37. 11 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. ⁵

Is. 65. 13. Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after right- ⁶ eousness: for they shall be filled.

Jas. 2. 13. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. ⁷

Ps. 24. 4. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. ⁸

Ps. 34. 14. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called ⁹ sons of God.

1 Pet. 3. 14. Blessed are they that have been persecuted for right- ¹⁰

2 Tim. 2. 12. eousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are ye when men shall reproach you, and per- ¹¹

1 Pet. 4. 14. secute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great ¹²

1 Th. 2. 15. is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost ¹³

Mk. 9. 50. its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth

75. 108 good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under

Pro. 4. 18. foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city set ¹⁴

on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a lamp, ¹⁵

and put it under the bushel, but on the stand; and it

shineth unto all that are in the house. Even so let your ¹⁶

1 Pet. 2. 12. light shine before men, that they may see your good

1 Co. 14. 25. works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Is. 42. 21. Think not that I came to destroy the law or the ¹⁷

prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. For ¹⁸

verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away,

one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the

Jas. 2. 10. law, till all things be accomplished. Whosoever there- ¹⁹

fore shall break one of these least commandments, and

shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom

[T. O.

S. Luke vi. 20—49.

- 20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said,
 Blessed are ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. Jas. 2. 5.
 21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Is. 55. 1...
 Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. Is. 61. 3.
 22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when 1 Pe. 2. 20.
 they shall separate you from their company, and reproach Jn. 16. 2;
 you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's — 9. 34.
 23 sake. Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, Acts 5. 41.
 your reward is great in heaven: for in the same manner Jas. 1. 2...
 24 did their fathers unto the prophets. But woe unto you Amos 6. 1...
 that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. Lk. 16. 25.
 25 Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for ye shall hunger. Is. 65. 13.
 Woe unto you, ye that laugh now! for ye shall mourn Pro. 14. 13.
 26 and weep. Woe unto you, when all men shall speak Jn. 15. 19.
 well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to
 the false prophets.

xiv. 34, 35. (108)

- 34 *Salt therefore is good: but if even the salt have lost*
 35 *its savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? It is fit neither*
for the land nor for the dunghill: men cast it out. He
that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

xi. 33. (95)

*No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a
 cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they
 which enter in may see the light.*

xvi. 17. (110)

*But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away,
 than for one tittle of the law to fall.*

S. Matthew v.

- of heaven : but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I 20
 Ro. 9. 31.. say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed
 — 10. 3. the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in
 no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.
- Ex. 20. 13. Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, 21
 Deu. 5. 17. Thou shalt not kill ; and whosoever shall kill shall be in
 danger of the judgement : but I say unto you, that every 22
 Jas. 1. 19.. one who is angry with his brother shall be in danger of
 the judgement ; and whosoever shall say to his brother,
 Raca, shall be in danger of the council ; and whosoever
 probably shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of the hell of fire.
 מורה If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar, and 23
 rebel ; there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against
 Nu. 20. 10. thee, leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy 24
 Mk. 11. 25. way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come
 and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, 25
 while thou art with him in the way ; lest haply the ad-
 Pro. 25. 8. versary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver
 thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. Verily 26
 I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out
 thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.
- Ex. 20. 14. Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not com- 27
 Deu. 5. 18. mit adultery : but I say unto you, that every one that 28
 Job 31. 1. looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed
 Pro. 6. 25. adultery with her already in his heart. And if thy right 29
 Mt. 19. 12. eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it
 from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy
 75 members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast
 into hell. And if thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, 30
 cut it off, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for
 thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy
 whole body go into hell. It was said also, Whosoever 31
 Deu. 24. 1.. shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of
 divorcement : but I say unto you, that every one that 32
 1Co. 7. 10.. putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication,
 maketh her an adulteress : and whosoever shall marry
 her when she is put away committeth adultery.
- Ex. 20. 7. Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old 33
 Lev. 19. 12. time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform
 Num. 30. 2. unto the Lord thine oaths : but I say unto you, Swear 34
 De. 23. 21. [T. O.]

S. Luke xii. 58, 59. (99)

58 *For as thou art going with thine adversary before the
magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him ;
lest haply he hale thee unto the judge, and the judge shall
deliver thee to the officer, and the officer shall cast thee into
59 prison. I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out
thence, till thou have paid the very last mite.*

S. Mark ix. 43—48. (75)

43 *And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is
good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having
thy two hands to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire.
45 And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good
for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two
47 feet to be cast into hell. And if thine eye cause thee to
stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the
kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes
48 to be cast into hell; where their worm dieth not, and the
fire is not quenched.*

S. Luke xvi. 18. (110)

18 *Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth
another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth one
that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.*

S. Matthew v.

- not at all ; neither by the heaven, for it is the throne of
 Is. 66. 1. God ; nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet ; 35
 Ps. 48. 2. nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.
 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not 36
 make one hair white or black. But let your speech be, 37
 Jas. 5. 12. Yea, yea ; Nay, nay : and whatsoever is more than these
 is of the evil one.
 Ex. 21. 24. Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, 38
 Lev. 24. 20. and a tooth for a tooth : but I say unto you, Resist not 39
 Deu. 19. 21. him that is evil : but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right
 cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man 40
 1 Cor. 6. 7. would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let
 Mt. 27. 32. him have thy cloke also. And whosoever shall compel 41
 thee to go one mile, go with him twain. Give to him 42
 Deu. 15. 8. that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of
 thee turn not thou away.
 Lev. 19. 18. Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy 43
 neighbour, and hate thine enemy : but I say unto you, 44
 Acts 7. 60. Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute
 you ; that ye may be sons of your Father which is in 45
 Job 25. 3. heaven : for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and
 the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust.
 For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye ? 46
 do not even the publicans the same ? And if ye salute 47
 your brethren only, what do ye more than others ? do not
 De. 18. 13. even the Gentiles the same ? Ye therefore shall be per- 48
 Jas. 1. 4. fect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before 6.1
 men, to be seen of them : else ye have no reward with
 your Father which is in heaven.

- He. 13. 16. When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet 2
 before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and
 in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily
 I say unto you, They have received their reward. But 3
 when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what
 thy right hand doeth : that thine alms may be in secret : 4
 2 Co. 9. 6. and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense
 thee.

And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites : 5
 for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in
 the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men.

[T. O.

S. Luke vi. 27—36.

27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, Ex. 23. 4.
28 do good to them that hate you, bless them that curse Pro. 25. 21.
29 you, pray for them that despitefully use you. To him Acts 7. 60.
that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other;
and from him that taketh away thy cloke withhold not 1 Cor. 6. 7.
30 thy coat also. Give to every one that asketh thee; and Pro. 21. 26.
of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.
31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also Tob. 4. 15.
32 to them likewise. And if ye love them that love you,
what thank have ye? for even sinners love those that
33 love them. And if ye do good to them that do good to
you, what thank have ye? for even sinners do the same.
34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive,
what thank have ye? even sinners lend to sinners, to
35 receive again as much. But love your enemies, and do
them good, and lend, never despairing; and your reward Ps. 37. 26.
shall be great, and ye shall be sons of the Most High:
36 for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil. Be ye
merciful, even as your Father is merciful.

S. Matthew vi.

- Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward.
 Is. 26. 20. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner⁶
 2 Ki. 4. 33. chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father
 which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret
 shall recompense thee. And in praying use not vain⁷
 1 Ki. 18. 27. repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they
 Ecclus. shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not there-⁸
 7. 14. fore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things
 ye have need of, before ye ask him. After this manner⁹
 90 therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven,
 Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will¹⁰
 Pro. 30. 8. be done, as in heaven, so on earth. Give us this day¹¹
 Ecclus. our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we also¹²
 28. 2. have forgiven our debtors. And bring us not into temp-¹³
 tation, but deliver us from the evil one. For if ye forgive¹⁴
 Mk. 11. 25. men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also for-
 Mt. 18. 35. give you. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses,¹⁵
 Jas. 2. 13. neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
 38 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of¹⁶
 Is. 58. 3... a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that
 they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto
 you, They have received their reward. But thou, when¹⁷
 thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face; that¹⁸
 thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father which
 is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall
 recompense thee.
 Lk. 12. 33. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth,¹⁹
 Jas. 5. 1... where moth and rust doth consume, and where thieves
 1 Tim. 6. 19. break through and steal: but lay up for yourselves²⁰
 treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth
 consume, and where thieves do not break through nor
 steal: for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be²¹
 95 also. The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore²²
 thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.
 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of²³
 darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be dark-
 110 ness, how great is the darkness! No man can serve two²⁴
 masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the
 other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other.
 1 Co. 10. 21. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say²⁵
 [T. O.

S. Luke xi. 1—4. (90)

1 *And it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain*
 place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto
 him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his
2 *disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say,*
3 *Father, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Give*
4 *us day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins ;*
 for we ourselves also forgive every one that is indebted to
 us. And bring us not into temptation.

xi. 34—36. (95)

34 *The lamp of the body is thine eye: when thine eye is*
 single, thy whole body also is full of light ; but when it is
35 *evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Look therefore*
36 *whether the light that is in thee be not darkness. If there-*
 fore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it
 shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its
 bright shining doth give thee light.

xvi. 13. (110)

No servant can serve two masters : for either he will
 hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to
 one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and
 mammon.

S. Matthew vi.

- 98 unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink ; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and
 Job 38. 41. the body than the raiment? Behold the birds of the 26
 Ps. 147. 9. heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns ; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they? And 27
 Lk. 19. 3. which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto
 Gr. his stature? And why are ye anxious concerning rai- 28
 ment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow ; they toil not, neither do they spin : yet I say unto you, 29
 that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like
 Ps. 104. 14. one of these. But if God doth so clothe the grass of the 30
 Jas. 1. 10. field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little
 Ps. 55. 22. faith? Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we 31
 1 Pet. 5. 7. eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we
 Phil. 4. 6. be clothed? For after all these things do the Gentiles 32
 seek ; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first his kingdom, 33
 1 Ki. 3. 13. and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added
 1 Tim. 4. 8. unto you. Be not therefore anxious for the morrow : for 34
 the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.
- Rom. 2. 1. Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what 7. 1, 2
 Mk. 4. 24. judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged : and with what
 Ro. 14. 3. measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you. And 3
 Jas. 2. 13. why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast 4
 out the mote out of thine eye ; and lo, the beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam 5
 out of thine own eye ; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
- Pro. 9. 7. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither 6
 — 23. 9. cast your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.
- 90 Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek, and ye 7
 shall find ; knock, and it shall be opened unto you :
 [T. O.

S. Luke xii. 22—34. (98)

22 *Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life,*
what ye shall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put
 23 *on. For the life is more than the food, and the body than the*
 24 *raiment. Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither*
reap; which have no store-chamber nor barn; and God
feedeth them: of how much more value are ye than the birds!
 25 *And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit unto his*
 26 *stature? If then ye are not able to do even that which is least,*
 27 *why are ye anxious concerning the rest? Consider the lilies,*
how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say
unto you, Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed
 28 *like one of these. But if God doth so clothe the grass in the*
field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven;
 29 *how much more shall he clothe you, O ye of little faith? And*
seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither
 30 *be ye of doubtful mind. For all these things do the nations of*
the world seek after: but your Father knoweth that ye have
 31 *need of these things. Howbeit seek ye his kingdom, and these*
 32 *things shall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock; for it*
is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.
 33 *Sell that ye have, and give alms; make for yourselves purses*
 34 *which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not,*
where no thief draweth near, nor moth destroyeth. For
where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

vi. 37—42.

37 And judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and Jas. 4. 11.
 condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: release, Rom. 14. 4.
 38 and ye shall be released: give, and it shall be given unto
 you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, Pro. 19. 17.
 running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with Ps. 79. 12.
 what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again. Jas. 2. 13.
 39 And he spake also a parable unto them, Can the Mt. 15. 14.
 blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a
 40 pit? The disciple is not above his master: but every Mt. 10. 24.
 41 one when he is perfected shall be as his master. And
 why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye,
 but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
 42 Or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me
 cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself
 beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou
 hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye,
 and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that
 is in thy brother's eye.

xi. 9—13. (90)

9 *And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek,*
and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

S. Matthew vii.

- Jas. 1. 5. for every one that asketh receiveth ; and he that seeketh 8
 1 Jn. 5. 14.. findeth ; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Or 9
 what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask him
 for a loaf, will give him a stone ; or if he shall ask for a 10
 Gen. 6. 5. fish, will give him a serpent ? If ye then, being evil, know 11
 how to give good gifts unto your children, how much
 more shall your Father which is in heaven give good
 things to them that ask him ? All things therefore what- 12
 Jas. 2. 8. soever ye would that men should do unto you, even
 133 so do ye also unto them : for this is the law and the
 prophets.
 103. Enter ye in by the narrow gate : for wide is the gate, 13
 and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and
 many be they that enter in thereby. For narrow is the 14
 gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and
 few be they that find it.
 Deu. 13. 2.. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in 15
 Acts 20. 29. sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. By 16
 their fruits ye shall know them. Do men gather grapes
 of thorns, or figs of thistles ? Even so every good tree 17
 Mt. 12. 33.. bringeth forth good fruit ; but the corrupt tree bringeth
 91 forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil
 fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
 Mt. 3. 10. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn 19
 Jn. 15. 2... down, and cast into the fire. Therefore by their fruits 20
 151 ye shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me, 21
 Hos. 8. 2... Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven ; but
 Rom. 2. 13. he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
 Jas. 1. 22.. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not 22
 Jer. 27. 15. prophesy by thy name, and by thy name cast out devils,
 — 14. 14. and by thy name do many mighty works ? And then 23
 Lk. 13. 27. will I profess unto them, I never knew you : depart from
 Ps. 6. 8. me, ye that work iniquity. Every one therefore which 24
 heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be
 likened unto a wise man, which built his house upon the
 rock : and the rain descended, and the floods came, and 25
 the winds blew, and beat upon that house ; and it fell
 not : for it was founded upon the rock. And every one 26
 Jas. 1. 23.. that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not,
 shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house
 upon the sand : and the rain descended, and the floods 27
 came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house ;
 and it fell : and great was the fall thereof. [T. O.

S. Luke xi.

10 *For everyone that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth;*
 11 *and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. And of which*
of you that is a father shall his son ask a loaf, and he give him
 12 *a stone? or a fish, and he for a fish give him a serpent? Or*
 13 *if he shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion? If ye*
then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your
children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give
the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

xiii. 24—27.

24 *Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say*
 25 *unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When*
once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the
door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door,
saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to
you, I know you not whence ye are; then shall ye begin to
 26 *say, We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst*
 27 *teach in our streets; and he shall say, I tell you, I know*
not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of
iniquity.

vi. 43—49.

43 For there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit. For each tree is known by its own fruit. For of
 44 thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush
 45 gather they grapes. The good man out of the good
 treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; Mt. 12. 33.
 91
 and the evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth
 that which is evil: for out of the abundance of the heart
 his mouth speaketh. Mt. 12. 35.

46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the
 47 things which I say? Every one that cometh unto me,
 and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will shew you
 48 to whom he is like: he is like a man building a house,
 who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon
 the rock: and when a flood arose, the stream brake
 against that house, and could not shake it: because it
 49 had been well builded. But he that heareth, and doeth
 not, is like a man that built a house upon the earth
 without a foundation; against which the stream brake,
 and straightway it fell in; and the ruin of that house was
 great.

S. Matthew vii. 28—viii. 1.

Jn. 7. 46. And it came to pass, when Jesus ended these words, 28 the multitudes were astonished at his teaching: for he 29 taught them as one having authority, and not as their scribes.

And when he was come down from the mountain, 8.1 great multitudes followed him.

44. *The centurion's servant healed.*

S. Luke vii. 1—10.

AFTER he had ended all his sayings in the ears of 1 the people, he entered into Capernaum.

Mk. 15. 39. And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto 2
Acts 10. 2. him, was sick and at the point of death. And when he 3 heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he would come and save his servant. And they, when they came to Jesus, besought 4 him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him: for he loveth our nation, and himself 5 built us our synagogue. And Jesus went with them. 6 And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: wherefore neither thought I my- 7 self worthy to come unto thee: but say the word, and Ps. 107. 20. my servant shall be healed. For I also am a man set 8 under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. And when Jesus heard these things, 9 he marvelled at him, and turned and said to the multi-
Mt. 15. 28. tude that followed him, I say unto you, I have not
66 found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And they that 10 were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole.

S. Matthew viii. 5—13.

5 And when he was entered into Capernaum, there
6 came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and saying,
Lord, my servant lieth in the house sick of the palsy,
7 grievously tormented. And he saith unto him, I will
8 come and heal him. And the centurion answered and
said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come
under my roof: but only say the word, and my servant
9 shall be healed. For I also am a man under authority,
having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one,
Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he
cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.
10 And when Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to
them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not
11 found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say unto
you, that many shall come from the east and the west, Mal. 1. 11.
and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, Is. 59. 19.
12 in the kingdom of heaven: but the sons of the kingdom
shall be cast forth into the outer darkness: there shall Mt. 21. 43.
13 be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus 2 Pet. 2. 17.
said unto the centurion, Go thy way; as thou hast Jude 13.
believed, so be it done unto thee. And the servant was
healed in that hour.

45. *The widow's son raised.*

S. Luke vii. 11—17.

AND it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went to 11
 a city called Nain; and his disciples went with him, and
 a great multitude. Now when he drew near to the gate 12
 of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was
 dead, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow:
 and much people of the city was with her. And when 13
 the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said
 unto her, Weep not. And he came nigh and touched 14
 the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said,
 57. 112. Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And he that was 15
 dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to
 his mother. And fear took hold on all: and they glori- 16
 fied God, saying, A great prophet is arisen among us:
 Lk. i. 68. and, God hath visited his people. And this report went 17
 forth concerning him in the whole of Judæa, and all the
 region round about.

S. Mark v. 40—43. (57)

*But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of 40
 the child and her mother and them that were with him,
 and goeth in where the child was. And taking the child 41
 by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is,
 being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, Arise. And 42
 straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was
 twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway
 with a great amazement. And he charged them much 43
 that no man should know this: and he commanded that
 something should be given her to eat.*

S. John xi. 41—44. (112)

*So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his 41
 eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou heardest me.
 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of 42
 the multitude which standeth around I said it, that they
 may believe that thou didst send me. And when he had 43
 thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.
 He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with 44
 grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin.
 Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.*

46. *John Baptist's question. Jesus' testimony to him.*

S. Luke vii. 18—35.

18 AND the disciples of John told him of all these things.
 19 And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent
 them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or
 20 look we for another? And when the men were come
 unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto
 thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for
 21 another? In that hour he cured many of diseases and 33
 plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were blind
 22 he bestowed sight. And he answered and said unto
 them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have
 seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the lame Is. 35. 5...
 walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead — 29. 18.
 are raised up, and the poor have good tidings preached Is. 61. 1.
 23 unto them. And blessed is he whosoever shall find none Jas. 2. 5.
 occasion of stumbling in me. [T.O. i Pet. 2. 8.]

S. Matthew xi. 2—19.

2 Now when John heard in the prison the works of the Lk. 3. 20.
 3 Christ, he sent by his disciples, and said unto him, Art
 4 thou he that cometh, or look we for another? And Jesus
 answered and said unto them, Go your way and tell
 5 John the things which ye do hear and see: the blind
 receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are
 cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up,
 6 and the poor have good tidings preached to them. And
 blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occasion of
 stumbling in me. [T. O.]

S. Luke vii.

- And when the messengers of John were departed, 24
 he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John,
 What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed
 Eph. 4. 14. shaken with the wind? But what went ye out to see? a 25
 man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are
 gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings'
 courts. But what went ye out to see? a prophet? 26
 Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.
 This is he of whom it is written, 27
- Mal. 3. 1. Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
 Who shall prepare thy way before thee.
- I say unto you, Among them that are born of women 28
 there is none greater than John: yet he that is but
 little in the kingdom of God is greater than he. And 29
- Mt. 21. 31. all the people when they heard, and the publicans, justi-
 128 fied God, being baptized with the baptism of John. But 30
- 1 Tim. 2. 4. the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves
 the counsel of God, being not baptized of him. Where- 31
 unto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and
 to what are they like? They are like unto children that 32
- Lk. 15. 25. sit in the marketplace, and call one to another; which
 Mk. 5. 38. say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we
 wailed, and ye did not weep. For John the Baptist is 33
 come eating no bread nor drinking wine; and ye say,
 He hath a devil. The Son of man is come eating and 34
- Jn. 2. 2. drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a
 Lk. 14. 1.
 Jn. 12. 2. winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! And 35
 wisdom is justified of all her children.

S. Matthew xi.

- 7 And as these went their way, Jesus began to say
 unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out
 into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the
 8 wind? But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed
 in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft raiment are
 9 in kings' houses. But wherefore went ye out? to see a
 prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a
 10 prophet. This is he, of whom it is written,
 Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
 Who shall prepare thy way before thee.
- 11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of
 women there hath not arisen a greater than John the
 Baptist: yet he that is but little in the kingdom of
 12 heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John
 the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth Lk. 16. 16.
 13 violence, and men of violence take it by force. For all **110**
 14 the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if
 ye are willing to receive it, this is Elijah, which is to Mal. 4. 5.
- 15, 16 come. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. But
 whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto
 children sitting in the marketplaces, which call unto
 17 their fellows, and say, We piped unto you, and ye did
 18 not dance; we wailed, and ye did not mourn. For
 John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say,
 19 He hath a devil. The Son of man came eating and
 drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a
 winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! And
 wisdom is justified by her works.

47. *Jesus' feet anointed. The sinner forgiven.*

S. Luke vii. 36—50.

AND one of the Pharisees desired him that he would 36
eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house,
and sat down to meat. And behold, a woman which 37
was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he
was sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought
Mk. 14. 3. an alabaster cruse of ointment, and standing behind at 38
125 his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her
tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and
kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.
Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, 39
Lk. 15. 2. he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a
Is. 65. 5. prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of
woman this is which toucheth him, that she is a sinner.
And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have some- 40
what to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.
A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five 41
hundred pence, and the other fifty. When they had not 42
Mt. 18. 23... wherewith to pay, he forgave them both. Which of
them therefore will love him most? Simon answered 43
and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most.
And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. And 44
turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou
this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest
Gen. 18. 4. me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet
with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. Thou 45
Ex. 18. 7. gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in,
hath not ceased to kiss my feet. My head with oil thou 46
Ps. 23. 5. didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with
ointment. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which 47
are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to
whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little. And he 48
said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. And they that sat 49
Mk. 2. 7. at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who
37 is this that even forgiveth sins? And he said unto the 50
woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

S. John xii. 1—8. (125)

1 *Jesus therefore six days before the passover came to*
 2 *Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the*
 3 *dead. So they made him a supper there: and Martha*
 4 *served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at meat with*
 5 *him. Mary therefore took a pound of ointment of spikenard,*
 6 *very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his*
 7 *feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour*
 8 *of the ointment. But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples,*
 9 *which should betray him, saith, Why was not this ointment*
 10 *sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? Now*
 11 *this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because*
 12 *he was a thief, and having the bag took away what was put*
 13 *therein. Jesus therefore said, Suffer her to keep it against*
 14 *the day of my burying. For the poor ye have always with*
 15 *you; but me ye have not always.*

S. Mark xiv. 3—9. (125)

3 *And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the*
 4 *leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an*
 5 *alabaster cruse of ointment of spikenard very costly; and she*
 6 *brake the cruse, and poured it over his head. But there were*
 7 *some that had indignation among themselves, saying, To*
 8 *what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made?*
 9 *For this ointment might have been sold for above three*
 10 *hundred pence, and given to the poor. And they murmured*
 11 *against her. But Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye*
 12 *her? she hath wrought a good work on me. For ye have*
 13 *the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do*
 14 *them good: but me ye have not always. She hath done*
 15 *what she could: she hath anointed my body aforehand for*
 16 *the burying. And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever the*
 17 *gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that*
 18 *also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a*
 19 *memorial of her.*

48. Circuit in Galilee. Ministering women.

S. Luke viii. 1—3.

1 **AND** it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went
 2 about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing
 3 the good tidings of the kingdom of God, and with him
 4 the twelve, and certain women which had been healed
 5 of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary that was called Mag-
 6 dalene, from whom seven devils had gone out, and Jo- Mk. 16. 9.
 7 anna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna,
 8 and many others, which ministered unto them of their Lk. 23. 55.
 9 substance.

49. *The parable of the sower.*

S. Mark iv. 1—9.

AND again he began to teach by the sea side. And ¹
 there is gathered unto him a very great multitude, so
 Lk. 5. 3. that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and all
 35 the multitude were by the sea on the land. And he ²
 Ps. 78. 2. taught them many things in parables, and said unto
 them in his teaching, Hearken: Behold the sower went ³
 forth to sow: and it came to pass, as he sowed, some ⁴
 seed fell by the way side, and the birds came and de-
 voured it. And other fell on the rocky ground, where it ⁵
 had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up,
 Jas. 1. 11. because it had no deepness of earth: and when the sun ⁶
 was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root,
 Jer. 4. 3. it withered away. And other fell among the thorns, and ⁷
 the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.
 Jn. 15. 5. And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, ⁸
 Col. 1. 6. growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold,
 and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. And he said, Who ⁹
 hath ears to hear, let him hear.

S. Matthew xiii. 1—9

1 On that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by
2 the sea side. And there were gathered unto him great
3 multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and sat ; and
4 all the multitude stood on the beach. And he spake to
5 them many things in parables, saying, Behold, the sower
6 went forth to sow ; and as he sowed, some seeds fell by
7 the way side, and the birds came and devoured them :
8 and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had
9 not much earth : and straightway they sprang up, because
10 they had no deepness of earth : and when the sun was
11 risen, they were scorched ; and because they had no
12 root, they withered away. And others fell upon the
13 thorns ; and the thorns grew up, and choked them : and
14 others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit, some
15 a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. He that hath
16 ears, let him hear.

S. Luke viii. 4—8.

4 And when a great multitude came together, and they
5 of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable :
6 The sower went forth to sow his seed : and as he sowed,
7 some fell by the way side ; and it was trodden under
8 foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. And
9 other fell on the rock ; and as soon as it grew, it withered
10 away, because it had no moisture. And other fell amidst
11 the thorns ; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it.
12 And other fell into the good ground, and grew, and
13 brought forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these
14 things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him
15 hear.

50. *Of teaching by parables. The sower explained.*

S. Matthew xiii. 10—23.

- AND the disciples came, and said unto him, Why ¹⁰
 speakest thou unto them in parables? And he answered ¹¹
 Mt. 11. 25. and said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the
 mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is
 Mt. 25. 28.. not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, ¹²
 and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not,
 from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.
 Lk. 19. 24.. Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing ¹³
 they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they
 understand. And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of ¹⁴
 Isaiah, which saith,
 Is. 6. 9. By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise
 Jn. 12. 40. understand;
 Acts 28. 26. And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:
 For this people's heart is waxed gross, ¹⁵
 Heb. 5. 11. And their ears are dull of hearing,
 And their eyes they have closed;
 Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
 And hear with their ears,
 And understand with their heart,
 And should turn again,
 And I should heal them.
 Lk. 10. 24. But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, ¹⁶
 for they hear. For verily I say unto you, that many ¹⁷
 Heb. 11. 13. prophets and righteous men desired to see the things
 1 Pet. 1. 10. which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things
 which ye hear, and heard them not. [T. O.]

S. Mark iv. 10—20.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him
11 with the twelve asked of him the parables. And he said
unto them, Unto you is given the mystery of the king-
dom of God: but unto them that are without, all things
12 are done in parables: that seeing they may see, and not
perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not under-
stand; lest haply they should turn again, and it should
be forgiven them. [T. O.]

S. Luke viii. 9—15.

9 And his disciples asked him what this parable might
10 be. And he said, Unto you it is given to know the
mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in
parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing
they may not understand. [T. O.]

S. Matthew xiii.

Hear then ye the parable of the sower. When any 18
one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth 19
Eph. 2. 2. it not, then cometh the evil one, and snatcheth away
that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that
was sown by the way side. And he that was sown upon 20
the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and
Eph. 3. 17. straightway with joy receiveth it; yet hath he not root in 21
himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation
Mt. 24. 12. or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway
he stumbleth. And he that was sown among the thorns,
Mt. 6. 25. this is he that heareth the word; and the care of the
Mk. 10. 23. world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, 22
1 Tim. 6. 9. and he becometh unfruitful. And he that was sown 23
upon the good ground, this is he that heareth the word,
and understandeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and
bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some
thirty.

S. Mark iv.

13 And he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable?
14 and how shall ye know all the parables? The sower
15 soweth the word. And these are they by the way side, ^{1Cor.3.6...}
where the word is sown; and when they have heard,
straightway cometh Satan, and taketh away the word
16 which hath been sown in them. And these in like
manner are they that are sown upon the rocky places,
who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive
17 it with joy; and they have no root in themselves, but
endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution
ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble.
18 And others are they that are sown among the thorns;
19 these are they that have heard the word, and the cares
of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the
lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it
20 becometh unfruitful. And those are they that were
sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word,
and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold,
and a hundredfold.

S. Luke viii.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of
12 God. And those by the way side are they that have
heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word
from their heart, that they may not believe and be saved.
13 And those on the rock are they which, when they have
heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no
root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation
14 fall away. And that which fell among the thorns, these
are they that have heard, and as they go on their way
they are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of
15 this life, and bring no fruit to perfection. And that in
the good ground, these are such as in an honest and ^{Jn. 8. 47.}
good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and ^{Prov. 16. 1.}
bring forth fruit with patience.

51. *Parable of the lamp. The tares. The seed.
The mustard seed. The leaven.*

S. Mark iv. 21—34.

Mt. 5. 16. AND he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be 21
 Psalm put under the bushel, or under the bed, and not to be
 119. 105. put on the stand? For there is nothing hid, save that it 22
 Pro. 20. 27. should be manifested; neither was anything made secret,
 Mt. 10. 26. but that it should come to light. If any man hath ears 23
 Lk. 12. 2. to hear, let him hear. And he said unto them, Take 24
 59. 97. heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall
 Mt. 7. 2. be measured unto you: and more shall be given unto
 43* you. For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he 25
 Mt. 25. 29. that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that
 123. 139 which he hath.

And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man 26
 should cast seed upon the earth; and should sleep and 27
 rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and
 grow, he knoweth not how. The earth beareth fruit of 28
 herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn
 Joel 3. 13. in the ear. But when the fruit is ripe, straightway he 29
 Rev. 14. 15. putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of 30
 God? or in what parable shall we set it forth? It is like 31
 103 a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the
 earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon
 the earth, yet when it is sown, groweth up, and be- 32
 cometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out
 Dan. 4. 12. great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can
 Ez. 17. 22... lodge under the shadow thereof.

And with many such parables spake he the word unto 33
 them, as they were able to hear it: and without a parable 34
 spake he not unto them: but privately to his own
 disciples he expounded all things.

S. Matthew xiii. 24—35.

Another parable set he before them, saying, The 24
 kingdom of God is likened unto a man that sowed
 Hos. 2. 23. good seed in his field: but while men slept, his enemy 25
 came and sowed tares also among the wheat, and went

- 26 away. But when the blade sprang up, and brought forth
 27 fruit, then appeared the tares also. And the servants of
 the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou
 not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares?
 28 And he said unto them, An enemy hath done this. And
 the servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and
 29 gather them up? But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye
 gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them.
 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the
 time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up
 first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: Mt. 3. 12.
 but gather the wheat into my barn. Amos 9. 9.
- 31 Another parable set he before them, saying, The
 kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed,
 32 which a man took, and sowed in his field: which indeed
 is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater
 than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds
 of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.
- 33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom 102
 of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and Ex. 16. 36
 hid in three measures of meal, till it was all leavened. cp.Gr.&H.
- 34 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the
 multitudes; and without a parable spake he nothing
 35 unto them: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken Ps. 78. 2.
 by the prophet, saying,
 I will open my mouth in parables;
 I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the
 world.

S. Luke viii. 16—18.

- 16 And no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth
 it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it
 on a stand, that they which enter in may see the light.
 17 For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor
 anything secret, that shall not be known and come to
 18 light. Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever
 hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not,
 from him shall be taken away even that which he
 thinketh he hath.

52. *Parable of the tares explained. The hidden treasure. The pearl. The net.*

S. Matthew xiii. 36—52.

THEN he left the multitudes, and went into the house : 36
and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us
the parable of the tares of the field. And he answered 37
and said, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of
Ro. 10. 18. man ; and the field is the world ; and the good seed, 38
these are the sons of the kingdom ; and the tares are the
Jn. 8. 44. sons of the evil one ; and the enemy that sowed them is 39
1 Jn. 3. 8. the devil : and the harvest is the end of the world ; and
Re. 14. 15... the reapers are angels. As therefore the tares are 40
140 gathered up and burned with fire ; so shall it be in the
end of the world. The Son of man shall send forth his 41
angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all
things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity,
Is. 66. 24. and shall cast them into the furnace of fire : there shall 42
be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the 43
Dan. 12. 3. righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their
Rev. 7. 9. Father. He that hath ears, let him hear.

The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden 44
in the field ; which a man found, and hid ; and in his
Phil. 3. 7.. joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that
Is. 55. 1. field.

Rev. 3. 18. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that 45
is a merchant seeking goodly pearls : and having found 46
Pro. 3. 13.. one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he
had, and bought it.

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that 47
Mt. 22. 10. was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind : which, 48
when it was filled, they drew up on the beach ; and they
sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but the
bad they cast away. So shall it be in the end of the 49
Mt. 25. 32. world : the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked
140 from among the righteous, and shall cast them into the 50
furnace of fire : there shall be the weeping and gnashing
of teeth.

Have ye understood all these things? They say 51
unto him, Yea. And he said unto them, Therefore 52
every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the
kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a house-
holder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things
new and old.

53. *His mother and his brethren.*

S. Matthew xii. 46—50.

46 WHILE he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold,
his mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to
47 speak to him. And one said unto him, Behold, thy
mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak
48 to thee. But he answered and said unto him that told
him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?
49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples,
50 and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! For
whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in Jn. 15. 10.
heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

54

S. Mark iii. 31—35.

31 And there come his mother and his brethren; and,
32 standing without, they sent unto him, calling him. And
a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto
him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek
33 for thee. And he answereth them, and saith, Who is
34 my mother and my brethren? And looking round on
them which sat round about him, he saith, Behold, my
35 mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the
will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and
mother.

S. Luke viii. 19—21.

19 And there came to him his mother and brethren, and
20 they could not come at him for the crowd. And it was
told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without,
21 desiring to see thee. But he answered and said unto
them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear
the word of God, and do it.

54. *His own received him not.*

S. Mark vi. 1—6.

AND he went out from thence; and he cometh into 1
 his own country; and his disciples follow him. And 2
 when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the
 Lk. 4. 16... synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished,
 29 saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What
 is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and what
 mean such mighty works wrought by his hands? Is not 3
 this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of
 Gal. 1. 19. James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not
 Jude 1. his sisters here with us? And they were offended in
 him. And Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not 4
 Jn. 4. 44. without honour, save in his own country, and among his
 Gen. 19. 22. own kin, and in his own house. And he could there do 5
 Mk. 9. 23.. no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few
 Acts 14. 9. sick folk, and healed them. And he marvelled because 6
 of their unbelief.

S. Matthew xiii. 53—58.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these 53
 parables, he departed thence. And coming into his own 54
 country he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch
 that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this
 man this wisdom, and these mighty works? Is not this 55
 the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary?
 and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and
 Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? 56
 Whence then hath this man all these things? And they 57
 were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A
 prophet is not without honour, save in his own country,
 and in his own house. And he did not many mighty 58
 works there because of their unbelief.

55. *He stilleth the storm.*

S. Mark iv. 35—41.

35 AND on that day, when even was come, he saith
 36 unto them, Let us go over unto the other side. And
 leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as
 he was, in the boat. And other boats were with him.
 37 And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves
 beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat was now
 38 filling. And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the
 cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master,
 39 carest thou not that we perish? And he awoke, and re-
 buked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. Ps. 89. 9.
 40 And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And Ps. 107. 29.
 he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet
 41 faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to
 another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the
 sea obey him?

63

S. Luke viii. 22—25.

22 Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he
 entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he
 said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of
 23 the lake: and they launched forth. But as they sailed he
 fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on
 the lake; and they were filling with water, and were in
 24 jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying,
 Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, and rebuked
 the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased,
 25 and there was a calm. And he said unto them, Where
 is your faith? And being afraid they marvelled, saying
 one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth
 even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

S. Matthew viii. 23—27.

23 And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples
 24 followed him. And behold, there arose a great tempest
 in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the
 25 waves: but he was asleep. And they came to him, and
 26 awoke him, saying, Save, Lord; we perish. And he saith
 unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then
 he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there
 27 was a great calm. And the men marvelled, saying, What
 manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea
 obey him?

56. *Demoniacs healed. The swine.*

S. Mark v. 1—20.

AND they came to the other side of the sea, into the 1
country of the Gerasenes. And when he was come out 2
of the boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs
a man with an unclean spirit, who had his dwelling in 3
the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no,
not with a chain; because that he had been often bound 4
with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent
asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and
no man had strength to tame him. And always, night 5
and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was
crying out, and cutting himself with stones. And when 6
he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshipped him;
Mk. i. 24. and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, What have I 7
32 to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God?
I adjure thee by God, torment me not. For he said 8
unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the
man. And he asked him, What is thy name? And he 9
saith unto him, My name is Legion; for we are many.
And he besought him much that he would not send 10
them away out of the country. Now there was on the 11
Lev. ii. 7. mountain side a great herd of swine feeding. And they 12
Is. 65. 4. besought him, saying, send us into the swine, that we
may enter into them. And he gave them leave. And 13
the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine:
and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, in
number about two thousand; and they were choked in
the sea. And they that fed them fled, and told it in 14
the city, and in the country. And they came to see
what it was that had come to pass. And they come to 15
[T. O.]

S. Luke viii. 26—39.

AND they arrived at the country of the Gerasenes, 26
which is over against Galilee. And when he was come 27
forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of
the city, who had devils; and for a long time he had
worn no clothes, and abode not in any house, but in the
tombs. And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell 28
down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have

I to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of the Most High
 29 God? I beseech thee, torment me not. For he com-
 manded the unclean spirit to come out from the man.
 For oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept
 under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and
 breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the devil
 30 into the deserts. And Jesus asked him, What is thy
 name? And he said, Legion; for many devils were
 31 entered into him. And they intreated him that he would
 32 not command them to depart into the abyss. Now there Rev. 20. 1...
 was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain:
 and they intreated him that he would give them leave to
 33 enter into them. And he gave them leave. And the
 devils came out from the man, and entered into the
 swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the
 34 lake, and were choked. And when they that fed them
 saw what had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the
 35 city and in the country. And they went out to see
 what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and
 [T. O.]

S. Matthew viii. 28—34.

28 And when he was come to the other side into the
 country of the Gadarenes, there met him two possessed
 with devils, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding
 29 fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. And
 behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with
 thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment
 30 us before the time? Now there was afar off from them a
 31 herd of many swine feeding. And the devils besought
 him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into the
 32 herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And they
 came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the
 whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and
 33 perished in the waters. And they that fed them fled,
 and went away into the city, and told every thing, and
 what was befallen to them that were possessed with
 [T. O.]

S. Mark v.

Jesus, and behold him that was possessed with devils sitting, clothed and in his right mind, even him that had the legion: and they were afraid. And they that saw it 16 declared unto them how it befell him that was possessed with devils, and concerning the swine. And they began 17
Acts 16. 39. to beseech him to depart from their borders. And as 18 he was entering into the boat, he that had been possessed with devils besought him that he might be with him. And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy 19 house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and how he had mercy on thee. And he went his way, and began to publish 20 in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

S. Luke viii.

found the man, from whom the devils were gone out, 36
Lk. 10. 39. sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus: and they were afraid. And they that saw it told 36 them how he that was possessed with devils was made whole. And all the people of the country of the Gera- 37 senes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a boat, and returned. But the man from whom the 38 devils were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent him away, saying, Return to thy house, 39 and declare how great things God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

S. Matthew viii.

devils. And behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus: 34 and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart from their borders.

57. *Jairus' daughter. The issue of blood.*

S. Mark v. 21—43.

21 AND when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat
unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto
22 him: and he was by the sea. And there cometh one
of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and
seeing him, he falleth at his feet, and beseecheth him
23 much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death:
I pray thee, that thou come and lay thy hands on her,
24 that she may be made whole, and live. And he went
with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they
thronged him.

25 And a woman, which had an issue of blood twelve Le.15.19...
26 years, and had suffered many things of many physicians,
and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered,
27 but rather grew worse, having heard the things concerning
Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and touched his gar-
[T. O.]

S. Luke viii. 40—56.

40 And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him;
41 for they were all waiting for him. And behold, there
came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of
the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and
42 besought him to come into his house; for he had an
only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a
dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years,
which had spent all her living upon physicians, and
44 could not be healed of any, came behind him, and
[T. O.]

S. Matthew ix. 18—26.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there
came a ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter
is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her,
19 and she shall live. And Jesus arose, and followed him,
20 and so did his disciples. And behold, a woman, who
had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him,
[T. O.]

S. Mark. v.

ment. For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall 28
 be made whole. And straightway the fountain of her 29
 blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she
 was healed of her plague. And straightway Jesus, per- 30
 Lk. 6. 19. ceiving in himself that the power proceeding from him
 had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said,
 Who touched my garments? And his disciples said unto 31
 him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest
 thou, Who touched me? And he looked round about to 32
 see her that had done this thing. But the woman fearing 33
 and trembling, knowing what had been done to her,
 came and fell down before him, and told him all the
 Mk. 10. 52. truth. And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath 34
 Acts 3. 16. made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy
 plague.

While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of the 35
 synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why
 troublest thou the Master any further? But Jesus, not 36
 heeding the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the
 synagogue, Fear not, only believe. And he suffered no 37
 72. 156 man to follow with him, save Peter, and James, and
 John the brother of James. And they come to the 38
 house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth
 Lk. 7. 32. a tumult, and many weeping and wailing greatly. And 39
 when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make
 ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but
 Jn. 11. 11. sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. But he, 40
 having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child
 and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth
 in where the child was. And taking the child by the 41
 hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being
 45. 112 interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, Arise. And straight- 42
 way the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve
 years old. And they were amazed straightway with a
 great amazement. And he charged them much that 43
 Mk. 7. 36. no man should know this: and he commanded that
 something should be given her to eat.

S. Luke viii.

touched the border of his garment : and immediately the
 45 issue of her blood stanch'd. And Jesus said, Who is it
 that touch'd me ? And when all denied, Peter said, and
 they that were with him, Master, the multitudes press
 46 thee and crush thee. But Jesus said, Some one did
 touch me : for I perceived that power had gone forth
 47 from me. And when the woman saw that she was not
 hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him
 declared in the presence of all the people for what cause
 she touch'd him, and how she was healed immediately.
 48 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made
 thee whole ; go in peace.
 49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler
 of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead ;
 50 trouble not the Master. But Jesus hearing it, answered
 him, Fear not : only believe, and she shall be made
 51 whole. And when he came to the house, he suffered
 not any man to enter in with him, save Peter, and John,
 and James, and the father of the maiden and her mother.
 52 And all were weeping, and bewailing her : but he said,
 53 Weep not ; for she is not dead, but sleepeth. And they
 54 laugh'd him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. But
 he, taking her by the hand, call'd, saying, Maiden, arise.
 55 And her spirit return'd, and she rose up immediately :
 and he commanded that something be given her to eat.
 56 And her parents were amaz'd : but he charg'd them to
 tell no man what had been done.

Nu. 15. 38.
 Deu. 22. 12.
 Mt. 23. 5.
 63

Lk. 7. 11.

S. Matthew ix.

21 and touch'd the border of his garment : for she said
 within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be
 22 made whole. But Jesus turning and seeing her said,
 Daughter, be of good cheer ; thy faith hath made thee
 whole. And the woman was made whole from that
 23 hour. And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and
 saw the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, he
 24 said, Give place : for the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.
 25 And they laugh'd him to scorn. But when the crowd
 was put forth, he enter'd in, and took her by the hand ;
 26 and the damsel arose. And the fame hereof went forth
 into all that land.

58. *Two blind men. A dumb demoniac.*

S. Matthew ix. 27—34.

AND as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men 27
 followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us,
 Mt. 15. 22. thou son of David. And when he was come into the 28
 Mk. 10. 47. house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto
 them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say
 unto him, Yea, Lord. Then touched he their eyes, 29
 Acts 14. 9. saying, According to your faith be it done unto you.
 And their eyes were opened. And Jesus strictly charged 30
 them, saying, See that no man know it. But they went 31
 forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

And as they went forth, behold, there was brought to 32
 him a dumb man possessed with a devil. And when the 33
 73. 91 devil was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multi-
 tudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.
 But the Pharisees said, By the prince of the devils casteth 34
 he out devils.

59. *Mission of the twelve. Instructions.*

S. Mark vi. 6—13.

AND he went round about the villages teaching. 6
 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to 7
 send them forth by two and two; and he gave them
 authority over the unclean spirits; and he charged them 8
 that they should take nothing for their journey, save a
 staff only; no bread, no wallet, no money in their purse;
 but to go shod with sandals: and, said he, put not on 9
 two coats. And he said unto them, Wheresoever ye 10
 enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence.
 And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they 11
 hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust
 that is under your feet for a testimony unto them. And 12
 they went out, and preached that men should repent.
 Lk. 10. 34. And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil 13
 Jas. 5. 14. many that were sick, and healed them.

S. Luke ix. 1—6.

And he called the twelve together, and gave them 1
 power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.
 And he sent them forth to preach the kingdom of God, 2
 and to heal the sick. And he said unto them, Take 3
 nothing for your journey, neither staff, nor wallet, nor

4 bread, nor money; neither have two coats. And into
whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and thence
5 depart. And as many as receive you not, when ye de-
part from that city, shake off the dust from your feet for
a testimony against them. And they departed, and
6 went throughout the villages, preaching the gospel, and
healing everywhere.

S. Matthew ix. 35—xi. 1.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages,
teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel
of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease Acts 10. 38.
36 and all manner of sickness. But when he saw the
multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them,
because they were distressed and scattered, as sheep not Nu. 27. 17.
37 having a shepherd. Then saith he unto his disciples, Eze. 34. 5.
The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few. Jn. 4. 35.
38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send
1 forth labourers into his harvest. And he called unto him Mk. 4. 29.
his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over un-
clean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner
of disease and all manner of sickness.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The 42
first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; Acts 1. 13...
3 James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, Jn. 1. 42.
and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican;
4 James the son of Alphæus, and Thaddæus; Simon the
Cananæan, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. Acts 22. 3.
5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying, Jos. 15. 25.

Go not into any way of the Gentiles, and enter not
6 into any city of the Samaritans: but go rather to the lost Mt. 15. 24.
7 sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, Acts 13. 46.
8 saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the
sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out devils:
9 freely ye received, freely give. Get you no gold, nor Acts 8. 18..
10 silver, nor brass in your purses; no wallet for your Lk. 10. 4.
journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for the 83
11 labourer is worthy of his food. And into whatsoever city 1 Cor. 9. 7..
or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is worthy; 1 Ti. 5. 18.
12 and there abide till ye go forth. And as ye enter into
13 the house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let
your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your
14 peace return to you. And whosoever shall not receive
you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house Neh. 5. 13.
15 or that city, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I Acts 13. 51.

S. Matthew x.

84 say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, than for that city.

Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of 16
 Ro. 16. 19. wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harm-
 1Co. 14. 20. less as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver 17
 Acts 22. 19. you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will
 Mk. 13. 9.. scourge you; yea and before governors and kings shall 18
 137 ye be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them and
 to the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, be not 19
 anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given
 you in that hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye 20
 1Cor. 2. 13. that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in
 you. And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and 21
 Mic. 7. 6. the father his child: and children shall rise up against
 parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye 22
 shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he
 Jas. 1. 12. that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. But 23
 Acts 8. 4. when they persecute you in this city, flee into the next:
 for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through
 the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.
 Lk. 6. 40. A disciple is not above his master, nor a servant 24
 Jn. 13. 16. above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be 25
 as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have
 called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much
 more shall they call them of his household! Fear them 26
 Mk. 4. 22. not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not
 Lk. 12. 2. be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I 27
 51. 97 tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light: and what
 ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon the housetops. And 28
 Is. 8. 12.. be not afraid of them which kill the body, but are not
 Lk. 12. 4... able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able
 Jas. 4. 12. to destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two 29
 sparrows sold for a farthing? and not one of them shall
 fall on the ground without your Father: but the very 30
 2Sa. 14. 11. hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not there- 31
 fore; ye are of more value than many sparrows. Every one 32
 Rev. 3. 5. therefore who shall confess me before men, him will I
 also confess before my Father which is in heaven. But 33
 Lk. 9. 26. whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also
 2Tim. 2. 12. deny before my Father which is in heaven.

- 34 Think not that I came to send peace on the earth :
 35 I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I came to Lk. 12. 51...
 set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter Mic. 7. 6.
 against her mother, and the daughter in law against her
 36 mother in law : and a man's foes shall be they of his own
 37 household. He that loveth father or mother more than Lk. 14. 26...
 me is not worthy of me ; and he that loveth son or
 38 daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And he
 that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not Lk. 9. 24.
 39 worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall lose it ; 71
 and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. Jn. 12. 25.
 40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that Mt. 18. 5.
 receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. He that Jn. 13. 20.
 41 receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall
 receive a prophet's reward ; and he that receiveth a 1 Ki. 17. 10..
 righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall re- 2 Ki. 4. 8..
 42 ceive a righteous man's reward. And whosoever shall Mk. 9. 41.
 give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold 75
 water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto Ge. 24. 18..
 you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.
 1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of
 commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to
 teach and preach in their cities.

S. Luke x. 3—12. (83)

- 3 *Go your ways : behold, I send you forth as lambs in*
 4 *the midst of wolves. Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes :*
 5 *and salute no man on the way. And into whatsoever*
 6 *house ye shall enter, first say, Peace be to this house. And*
 7 *if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon him :*
 8 *but if not, it shall turn to you again. And in that same*
 9 *house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give :*
 10 *for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house*
 11 *to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they*
 12 *receive you, eat such things as are set before you : and heal*
 13 *the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom*
 14 *of God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city*
 15 *ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the*
 16 *streets thereof and say, Even the dust from your city, that*
 17 *cleaveth to our feet, we do wipe off against you : howbeit*
 18 *I know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh. I say*
 19 *unto you, It shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom,*
 20 *than for that city.*

60. *Herod's opinion of Jesus. His murder of
John the Baptist.*

S. Mark vi. 14—29.

AND king Herod heard thereof; for his name had 14
become known: and he said, John the Baptist is risen
from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in
71 him. But others said, It is Elijah. And others said, It is 15
a prophet, even as one of the prophets. But Herod, 16
when he heard thereof, said, John, whom I beheaded, he
Lk. 3. 20.. is risen. For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold 17
15 upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of
Ex. 20. 14. Herodias, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married
Le. 18. 16. her. For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for 18
— 20. 21. thee to have thy brother's wife. And Herodias set 19
herself against him, and desired to kill him; and she
could not; for Herod feared John, knowing that he 20
was a righteous man and a holy, and kept him safe.
And when he heard him, he was much perplexed; and
he heard him gladly. And when a convenient day was 21
Gen. 40. 20. come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his
lords, and the high captains, and the chief men of
Galilee; and when the daughter of Herodias herself 22
came in and danced, she pleased Herod and them that
sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the
damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give
Est. 5. 3... it thee. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt 23
— 7. 2. ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my
kingdom. And she went out, and said unto her mother, 24
What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the
Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste unto 25
the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith
give me in a charger the head of John the Baptist. And 26
Jud. 11. 35. the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his
cf. 1 Sam. oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject
25. 22, 33. her. And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his 27
guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went
and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head 28
in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel
gave it to her mother. And when his disciples heard 29
Acts 8. 2. thereof, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it
in a tomb.

S. Matthew xiv. 1—12.

1 At that season Herod the tetrarch heard the report
2 concerning Jesus, and said unto his servants, This is
John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and there-
3 fore do these powers work in him. For Herod had laid
hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for
4 the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. For
John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared
the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.
6 But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Hero-
7 dias danced in the midst, and pleased Herod. Where-
upon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever
8 she should ask. And she, being put forward by her
mother, saith, Give me here in a charger the head of
9 John the Baptist. And the king was grieved; but for
the sake of his oaths, and of them which sat at meat
10 with him, he commanded it to be given; and he sent,
11 and beheaded John in the prison. And his head was
brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she
12 brought it to her mother. And his disciples came, and
took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went
and told Jesus.

S. Luke ix. 7—9.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done:
and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by
8 some, that John was risen from the dead; and by some,
that Elijah had appeared; and by others, that one of the
9 old prophets was risen again. And Herod said, John I
beheaded: but who is this, about whom I hear such
things? And he sought to see him.

61. *Jesus withdraws. Passover at hand.*

S. Mark vi. 30—37.

AND the apostles gather themselves together unto 30
Jesus ; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had
done, and whatsoever they had taught. And he saith 31
unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert
place, and rest a while. For there were many coming
and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.
And they went away in the boat to a desert place apart. 32
And the people saw them going, and many knew them, 33
and they ran there together on foot from all the cities,
and outwent them. And he came forth and saw a great 34
Nu. 27. 17. multitude, and he had compassion on them, because
Ezek. 34. 5. they were as sheep not having a shepherd : and he began
to teach them many things. And when the day was 35
now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said,
The place is desert, and the day is now far spent : send 36
them away, that they may go into the country and vil-
lages round about, and buy themselves somewhat to
eat. But he answered and said unto them, Give ye them 37
to eat.

S. John vi. 1—4.

After these things Jesus went away to the other
side of the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.
And a great multitude followed him, because they be- 2
held the signs which he did on them that were sick.
And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he sat 3
with his disciples. Now the passover, the feast of the 4
Jews, was at hand.

S. Luke ix. 10—13.

- 10 And the apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things they had done. And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city called Bethsaida.
- 11 But the multitudes perceiving it followed him: and he welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he healed. Acts 10.38.
- 12 And the day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert
- 13 place. But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat.

S. Matthew xiv. 13—16.

- 13 Now when Jesus heard it, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard thereof, they followed him on foot from
- 14 the cities. And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, and healed their sick.
- 15 And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the
- 16 villages, and buy themselves food. But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye them to eat.

62. *Five thousand men fed.*

S. John vi. 5—14.

JESUS therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that
 68 a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto Philip,
 Whence are we to buy bread, that these may eat? And
 Jn. 14. 9. this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he
 would do. Philip answered him, Two hundred penny- 7
 worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one
 Nu. 11. 22. may take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon 8
 Peter's brother, saith unto him, There is a lad here, 9
 which hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what
 2 Ki. 4. 43. are these among so many? Jesus said, Make the people 10
 sit down. Now there was much grass in the place.
 So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.
 Jesus therefore took the loaves; and having given 11
 thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; like-
 wise also of the fishes as much as they would. And 12
 when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather
 up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing
 be lost. So they gathered them up, and filled twelve 13
 baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves,
 which remained over unto them that had eaten. When 14
 therefore the people saw the sign which he did, they said,
 De. 18. 18.. This is of a truth the prophet that cometh into the
 world.

S. Matthew xiv. 17—21.

And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, 17
 and two fishes. And he said, Bring them hither to me. 18
 And he commanded the multitudes to sit down on the 19
 grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes,
 Lk. 24. 30, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and
 35. gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the
 multitudes. And they did all eat, and were filled: and 20
 they took up that which remained over of the broken
 pieces, twelve baskets full. And they that did eat were 21
 about five thousand men, beside women and children.

S. Mark vi. 37—44.

37 And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two
 hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?
 38 And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go
 and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two
 39 fishes. And he commanded them that all should sit
 40 down by companies upon the green grass. And they sat
 41 down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. And he
 took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up 1 Sa. 9. 13.
 to heaven, he blessed, and brake the loaves; and he Lk. 24. 30..
 gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two Rom. 14. 6.
 42 fishes divided he among them all. And they did all eat,
 43 and were filled. And they took up broken pieces,
 44 twelve basketfuls, and also of the fishes. And they that
 ate the loaves were five thousand men.

S. Luke ix. 13—17.

13 And they said, We have no more than five loaves and
 two fishes; except we should go and buy food for all
 14 this people. For they were about five thousand men.
 And he said unto his disciples, Make them sit down in
 15 companies, about fifty each. And they did so, and made
 16 them all sit down. And he took the five loaves and the
 two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them,
 and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the
 17 multitude. And they did eat, and were all filled: and
 there was taken up that which remained over to them of
 broken pieces, twelve baskets.

63. *Jesus walketh on the sea. Peter. General healing.*

S. Matthew xiv. 22—36.

AND straightway he constrained the disciples to enter 22
 into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side,
 till he should send the multitudes away. And after 23
 he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the
 Lk. 6. 12. mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he
 — 9. 28. was there alone. But the boat was now in the midst of 24
 the sea, distressed by the waves; for the wind was con-
 trary. And in the fourth watch of the night he came 25
 unto them, walking upon the sea. And when the disciples 26
 Job 9. 8. saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying,
 Lk. 24. 37. It is an apparition; and they cried out for fear. But 27
 180 straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good
 cheer; it is I; be not afraid. And Peter answered him 28
 Jn. 21. 7. and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee
 upon the waters. And he said, Come. And Peter went 29
 down from the boat, and walked upon the waters, to
 come to Jesus. But when he saw the wind, he was 30
 afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying,
 Mt. 8. 25. Lord, save me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth 31
 his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O
 thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? And 32
 55 when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased.
 Ps. 89. 9. And they that were in the boat worshipped him, saying, 33
 Mt. 16. 16. Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

And when they had crossed over, they came to the 34
 land, unto Gennesaret. And when the men of that 35
 place knew him, they sent into all that region round
 about, and brought unto him all that were sick; and they 36
 Acts 19. 12. besought him that they might only touch the border of
 — 10. 38. his garment: and as many as touched were made whole.
 57

S. Mark vi. 45—56.

And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter 45
 into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side
 to Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the multitude
 away. And after he had taken leave of them, he de- 46

47 parted into the mountain to pray. And when even was
 come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone
 48 on the land. And seeing them distressed in rowing, for
 the wind was contrary unto them, about the fourth
 watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the
 49 sea; and he would have passed by them: but they,
 when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that
 50 it was an apparition, and cried out: for they all saw
 him, and were troubled. But he straightway spake with
 them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I;
 51 be not afraid. And he went up unto them into the
 boat; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed
 52 in themselves; for they understood not concerning the
 loaves, but their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had crossed over, they came to the
 54 land unto Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. And
 when they were come out of the boat, straightway the
 55 people knew him, and ran round about that whole
 region, and began to carry about on their beds those
 56 that were sick, where they heard he was. And where-
 soever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the
 country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and Acts 5.15...
 besought him that they might touch if it were but the
 border of his garment: and as many as touched him
 were made whole.

S. John vi. 15—21.

15 Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to Jn. 18. 36.
 come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew
 again into the mountain himself alone.
 16 And when evening came, his disciples went down
 17 unto the sea; and they entered into a boat, and were
 going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now
 18 dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. And the
 sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew.
 19 When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty
 or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the
 sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were
 20 afraid. But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.
 21 They were willing therefore to receive him into the
 boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither Ps. 107. 30.
 they were going.

64. *The bread of life.*

S. John vi. 22—71.

ON the morrow, the multitude which stood on the 22
other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat
there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his
disciples into the boat, but that his disciples went away
alone (howbeit there came boats from Tiberias nigh unto 23
the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had
given thanks): when the multitude therefore saw that 24
Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves
got into the boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking
Jesus. And when they found him on the other side of 25
the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou
hither? Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I 26
say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but
Is. 55. 1... because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled. Work not 27
Mt. 5. 6. for the meat which perisheth, but for the meat which
abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall
give unto you: for him the Father, even God, hath
Jn. 3. 33. sealed. They said therefore unto him, What must we 28
do, that we may work the works of God? Jesus 29
answered and said unto them, This is the work of God,
1 Jn. 3. 23. that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. They said 30
therefore unto him, What then doest thou for a sign, that
we may see, and believe thee? what workest thou? Our 31
Ex. 16. 4... fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written,
Ps. 78. 24. He gave them bread out of heaven to eat. Jesus there- 32
fore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was
not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven; but
Deu. 8. 3. my Father giveth you the true bread out of heaven. For 33
the bread of God is that which cometh down out of
heaven, and giveth life unto the world. They said there- 34
fore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. Jesus 35
said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh
Jn. 4. 14. to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth on me
shall never thirst. But I said unto you, that ye have 36

S. John vi.

37 seen me, and yet believe not. All that which the Father
 giveth me shall come unto me ; and him that cometh to Ro. 10. 11..
 38 me I will in no wise cast out. For I am come down 1 Jn. 2. 19.
 from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of
 39 him that sent me. And this is the will of him that sent
 me, that of all that which he hath given me I should lose Jn. 17. 12.
 40 nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. For this
 is the will of my Father, that every one that beholdeth
 the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life ; Jn. 5. 24.
 and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews therefore murmured concerning him,
 because he said, I am the bread which came down out
 42 of heaven. And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son Lk. 4. 22.
 of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how Mt. 13. 55.
 doth he now say, I am come down out of heaven? 29. 54
 43 Jesus answered and said unto them, Murmur not among
 44 yourselves. No man can come to me, except the Father
 which sent me draw him : and I will raise him up in the
 45 last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall Is. 54. 13.
 all be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from Jer. 31. 33...
 46 the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me. Not Heb. 8. 10..
 that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is Jn. 1. 18.
 47 from God, he hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say
 48 unto you, He that believeth hath eternal life. I am the Jn. 3. 16
 49 bread of life. Your fathers did eat the manna in the
 50 wilderness, and they died. This is the bread which
 cometh down out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof, Rev. 2. 17.
 51 and not die. I am the living bread which came down out Jn. 3. 13.
 of heaven : if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for Jn. 8. 51...
 ever : yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for
 the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying,
 53 How can this man give us his flesh to eat? Jesus there- 1 Co. 11. 24.
 fore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Mt. 26. 26..
 Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his 148
 54 blood, ye have not life in yourselves. He that eateth my
 flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life ; and I will
 55 raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat 1 Co. 10. 16.
 56 indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth
 my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me, and I in 1 Jn. 3. 24.

S. John vi.

him. As the living Father sent me, and I live because 57
 of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live
 because of me. This is the bread which came down out 58
 of heaven: not as the fathers did eat, and died: he that
 Rev. 2. 17. eateth this bread shall live for ever. These things said 59
 he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard this, 60
 said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it? But Jesus 61
 knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this,
 Mt. 11. 6. said unto them, Doth this cause you to stumble? What 62
 then if ye should behold the Son of man ascending where
 2 Cor. 3. 6. he was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth; the 63
 flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken
 unto you are spirit, and are life. But there are some of 64
 Jn. 2. 24... you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning
 who they were that believed not, and who it was that
 Jn. 13. 11. should betray him. And he said, For this cause have I 65
 said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it
 be given unto him of the Father.

Upon this many of his disciples went back, and 66
 walked no more with him. Jesus said therefore unto the 67
 twelve, Would ye also go away? Simon Peter answered 68
 him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of
 Mt. 16. 16. eternal life. And we have believed and know that thou 69
 71 art the Holy One of God. Jesus answered them, Did 70
 not I choose you the twelve, and one of you is a devil?
 Jn. 13. 27. Now he spake of Judas the son of Simon Iscariot, for he 71
 Jos. 15. 25. it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

65. *The unwashen hands.*

S. Mark vii. 1—23.

- 1 AND there are gathered together unto him the Phari-
 sees, and certain of the scribes, which had come from
 2 Jerusalem, and had seen that some of his disciples ate
 3 their bread with defiled, that is, unwashen, hands. For
 the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their
 hands diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the Col. 2. 8.
 4 elders: and when they come from the marketplace,
 except they wash themselves, they eat not: and many
 other things there be, which they have received to hold,
 5 washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels. And the Jn. 2. 6.
 Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy
 disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but
 6 eat their bread with defiled hands? And he said unto
 them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it
 is written,
 This people honoureth me with their lips,
 But their heart is far from me. Is. 29. 13.
 7 But in vain do they worship me, Gr.
 Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men. Eze. 33. 31.
 8 Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the Tit. 1. 14.
 9 tradition of men. And he said unto them, Full well do 2Cor. 11. 4.
 ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep (ironical.)
 [T. O.]

S. Matthew xv. 1—20.

- 1 Then there come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees
 2 and scribes, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the
 tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands
 3 when they eat bread. And he answered and said unto
 them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of
 [T. O.]

S. Mark vii.

Ex. 20. 12.
 Deu. 5. 16. your tradition. For Moses said, Honour thy father and 10
 Ex. 21. 17. thy mother; and, He that speaketh evil of father or
 Lev. 20. 9. mother, let him die the death: but ye say, If a man 11
 Pro. 20. 20. shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou
 mightest have been profited by me is Corban, that is to
 say, Given to God; ye no longer suffer him to do aught 12
 for his father or his mother; making void the word of 13
 God by your tradition, which ye have delivered: and
 many such like things ye do. And he called to him the 14
 multitude again, and said unto them, Hear me all of
 Acts 10. 15. you, and understand: there is nothing from without the 15
 Ro. 14. 14. man, that going into him can defile him: but the things
 1 Tim. 4. 4. which proceed out of the man are those that defile the
 man. And when he was entered into the house from 17
 the multitude, his disciples asked of him the parable.
 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding 18
 also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without
 1 Cor. 6. 13. goeth into the man, it cannot defile him; because it 19
 goeth not into his heart, but into his belly, and goeth
 Acts 10. 15. out into the draught? This he said, making all meats
 Jas. 3. 6. clean. And he said, That which proceedeth out of the 20
 Gen. 6. 5; man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the 21
 — 8. 21. heart of men, evil thoughts proceed, fornications, thefts, 22
 Gal. 5. 19... murders, adulteries, covetings, wickednesses, deceit, las-
 civiousness, an evil eye, railing, pride, foolishness: all 23
 these evil things proceed from within, and defile the
 man.

S. Matthew xv.

- 4 God because of your tradition? For God said, Honour
thy father and thy mother: and, He that speaketh evil
5 of father or mother, let him die the death. But ye say,
Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That
wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is
6 given to God; he shall not honour his father. And ye
have made void the word of God because of your
7 tradition. Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of
you, saying,
8 This people honoureth me with their lips;
But their heart is far from me.
9 But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men.
10 And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them,
11 Hear, and understand: Not that which entereth into the
mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out
12 of the mouth, this defileth the man. Then came the
disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the
Pharisees were offended, when they heard this saying?
13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Jn. 15 2.
14 Father planted not, shall be rooted up. Let them alone:
they are blind guides. And if the blind guide the blind, Is. 9. 16.
15 both shall fall into a pit. And Peter answered and said
16 unto him, Declare unto us the parable. And he said,
17 Are ye also even yet without understanding? Perceive
ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth
18 into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? But the
things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out
19 of the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the
heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries,
20 fornications, thefts, false witness, railings: these are the
things which defile the man: but to eat with unwashen
hands defileth not the man.

66. *The Syrophaenician woman.*

S. Mark vii. 24—30.

AND from thence he arose, and went away into the 24
 borders of Tyre and Sidon. And he entered into a
 house, and would have no man know it: and he could
 not be hid. But straightway a woman, whose little 25
 daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him,
 came and fell down at his feet. Now the woman was a 26
 Ro. 10. 12. Greek, a Syrophaenician by race. And she besought
 him that he would cast forth the devil out of her
 daughter. And he said unto her, Let the children first 27
 be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread
 Mt. 7. 6. and cast it to the dogs. But she answered and saith 28
 unto him, Yea, Lord: even the dogs under the table
 eat of the children's crumbs. And he said unto her, For 29
 Lk. 7. 9. this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy
 44 daughter. And she went away unto her house, and found 30
 the child laid upon the bed, and the devil gone out.

S. Matthew xv. 21—28.

And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the 21
 parts of Tyre and Sidon. And behold, a Canaanitish 22
 woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying,
 Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my
 daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. But he an- 23
 swered her not a word. And his disciples came and
 besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after
 Mt. 10. 6. us. But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto 24
 Acts 3. 26. the lost sheep of the house of Israel. But she came 25
 and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. And he 26
 answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's
 bread and cast it to the dogs. But she said, Yea, Lord: 27
 for even the 'dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their
 masters' table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, 28
 O woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even
 as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that
 hour.

67. *A deaf and dumb man, and many others, healed.*

S. Mark vii. 31—37.

31 AND again he went out from the borders of Tyre,
 and came through Sidon unto the sea of Galilee, through
 32 the midst of the borders of Decapolis. And they bring
 unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in
 his speech ; and they beseech him to lay his hand upon
 33 him. And he took him aside from the multitude Mk. 8. 23.
 privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat, Jn. 9. 6.
 34 and touched his tongue ; and looking up to heaven, he **70. 80**
 sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be Jn. 11. 33..
 35 opened. And his ears were opened, and the bond of
 36 his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. And he
 charged them that they should tell no man : but the Mk. 5. 43.
 more he charged them, so much the more a great deal
 37 they published it. And they were beyond measure
 astonished, saying, He hath done all things well : he
 maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak. Is. 35. 5...

S. Matthew xv. 29—31.

29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the
 sea of Galilee ; and he went up into the mountain, and
 30 sat there. And there came unto him great multitudes,
 having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and **33**
 many others, and they cast them down at his feet ; and
 31 he healed them : insomuch that the multitude wondered,
 when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole,
 and the lame walking, and the blind seeing : and they
 glorified the God of Israel.

68. *Four thousand men fed.*

S. Mark viii. 1—10.

62 IN those days, when there was again a great multitude, 1
 and they had nothing to eat, he called unto him his
 disciples, and saith unto them, I have compassion on 2
 the multitude, because they continue with me now three
 days, and have nothing to eat: and if I send them away 3
 fasting to their home, they will faint in the way; and
 some of them are come from far. And his disciples 4
 2 Ki. 4. 43. answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these
 men with bread here in a desert place? And he asked 5
 Mt. 14. 17.. them, How many loaves have ye? And they said,
 Seven. And he commandeth the multitude to sit down 6
 on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and
 1 Sa. 9. 13. having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples,
 Lk. 22. 19. to set before them; and they set them before the mul-
 titude. And they had a few small fishes: and having 7
 blessed them, he commanded to set these also before
 Acts 9. 25. them. And they did eat, and were filled: and they took 8
 Gr. up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven baskets.
 And they were about four thousand: and he sent them 9
 away. And straightway he entered into the boat with 10
 his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

S. Matthew xv. 32—39.

32 And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I
have compassion on the multitude, because they continue
with me now three days and have nothing to eat: and I
would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint
33 in the way. And the disciples say unto him, Whence
should we have so many loaves in a desert place, as to
34 fill so great a multitude? And Jesus saith unto them,
How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a
35 few small fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit
36 down on the ground; and he took the seven loaves and
the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to
37 the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. And
they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that
which remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets
38 full. And they that did eat were four thousand men,
39 beside women and children. And he sent away the
multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the
borders of Magadan.

69. *A sign from heaven. The leaven of the Pharisees.*

S. Matthew xvi. 1—12.

Jn. 6. 30. AND the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and tempting 1
 1 Cor. i. 22. him asked him to shew them a sign from heaven. But 2
 Mt. 12. 38. he answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye
 94 say, It will be fair weather: for the heaven is red. And 3
 in the morning, It will be foul weather to-day: for the
 Lk. 12. 56. heaven is red and lowring. Ye know how to discern the
 99 face of the heaven; but ye cannot discern the signs of
 the times. An evil and adulterous generation seeketh 4
 after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it,
 but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.
 And the disciples came to the other side and forgot to 5
 Lk. 12. 1. take bread. And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and 6
 beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.
 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, We took 7
 no bread. And Jesus perceiving it said, O ye of little 8
 faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have
 no bread? Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the 9
 62 five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets
 ye took up? Neither the seven loaves of the four 10
 68 thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? How is it
 that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you con-
 cerning bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees
 and Sadducees. Then understood they how that he bade 12
 1 Cor. 5. 6... them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the
 teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

S. Mark viii. 11—21.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question
 with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting
 12 him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why
 doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you,
 13 There shall no sign be given unto this generation. And
 he left them, and again entering into the boat departed
 to the other side.

14 And they forgot to take bread; and they had not in
 15 the boat with them more than one loaf. And he charged
 them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the
 16 Pharisees and the leaven of Herod. And they reasoned
 17 one with another, saying, We have no bread. And Jesus
 perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because
 ye have no bread? do ye not yet perceive, neither
 18 understand? have ye your heart hardened? Having Jer. 5. 21.
 eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do Ezek. 12. 2.
 19 ye not remember? When I brake the five loaves among
 the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken
 20 pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. And
 when the seven among the four thousand, how many
 basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And they say
 21 unto him, Seven. And he said unto them, Do ye not
 yet understand?

70. *A blind man healed gradually.*

S. Mark viii. 22—26.

22 AND they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to
 23 him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. And
 he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought
 him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, Mk. 7. 33.
 and laid his hands upon him, he asked him, Seest thou Jn. 9. 6.
 24 aught? And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I
 25 behold them as trees, walking. Then again he laid his
 hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was
 26 restored, and saw all things clearly. And he sent him
 away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the
 village.

71. *The great confession. The passion foretold.*

S. Matthew xvi. 13—28.

Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cæsarea 13
 Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say
 that the Son of man is? And they said, Some say John 14
 60 the Baptist; some, Elijah: and others, Jeremiah, or one
 of the prophets. He saith unto them, But who say ye 15
 that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou 16
 Jn. 6. 69. art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus 17
 — 11. 27. answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon
 1Cor. 2. 10. Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto
 thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I also 18
 Jn. 1. 42. say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock
 Eph. 2. 20. I will build my church; and the gates of Hades shall
 Rev. 21. 14. not prevail against it. I will give unto thee the keys 19
 Is. 22. 22. of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt
 Mt. 18. 18. bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever
 76 thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.
 Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no 20
 man that he was the Christ.

Mt. 20. 17. From that time began Jesus to shew unto his dis- 21
 121 ciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer
 many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes,
 and be killed, and the third day be raised up. And 22
 Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it
 Gen. 43. 22. far from thee, Lord: this shall never be unto thee. But 23
 Gr. he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me,
 Mt. 4. 10. Satan: thou art a stumblingblock unto me: for thou
 mindest not the things of God, but the things of men.
 [T. O.]

S. Mark viii. 27—ix. 1.

27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea Philippi: and in the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that I
28 am? And they told him, saying, John the Baptist: and
29 others, Elijah; but others, One of the prophets. And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answereth
30 and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. And he
31 charged them that they should tell no man of him. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and
32 after three days rise again. And he spake the saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke
33 him. But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. [T. O.]

S. Luke ix. 18—27.

18 And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying,
19 Who do the multitudes say that I am? And they answering said, John the Baptist; but others say, Elijah; and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again.
20 And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am?
21 And Peter answering said, The Christ of God. But he charged them, and commanded them to tell this to no
22 man; saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. [T. O.]

S. Matthew xvi.

Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man would
 Mt. 10. 38. come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his
 59. 71 cross, and follow me. For whosoever would save his
 Jn. 12. 25. life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for
 my sake shall find it. For what shall a man be profited,
 Ps. 49. 7.. if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? or
 what shall a man give in exchange for his life? For the
 140 Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with
 Ps. 62. 12. his angels; and then shall he render unto every man
 Rom. 2. 6. according to his deeds. Verily I say unto you, There be
 Pro. 24. 12. some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise
 Jn. 21. 22. taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in
 Mt. 24. 30. his kingdom.

137

S. Mark viii.

And he called unto him the multitude with his
 disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come
 after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross,
 and follow me. For whosoever would save his life shall
 lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake
 and the gospel's shall save it. For what doth it profit a
 man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? For
 what should a man give in exchange for his life? For
 Ro. 1. 16. whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in
 2 Tim. 1. 8. this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man
 — 2. 12. also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the
 glory of his Father with the holy angels. And he said
 unto them, Verily I say unto you, There be some here
 of them that stand by, which shall in no wise taste of
 death, till they see the kingdom of God come with
 power.

S. Luke ix.

And he said unto all, If any man would come after
 me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily,
 and follow me. For whosoever would save his life shall
 lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the
 same shall save it. For what is a man profited, if he
 gain the whole world, and lose or forfeit his own self?
 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my

words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and the glory of the Father,
27 and of the holy angels. But I tell you of a truth, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

S. Matthew xxv. 31—46. (140)

31 *But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne of*
32 *his glory: and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the*
33 *shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.*
34 *Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom pre-*
35 *pared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye*
36 *gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in; naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me:*
37 *I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an*
38 *hungred, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave thee drink?*
39 *And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? And when saw we thee sick, or*
40 *in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inas-*
41 *much as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, even these*
42 *least, ye did it unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the*
43 *eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was*
44 *thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and*
45 *in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or*
46 *athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not*
unto one of these least, ye did it not unto me. And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

72. *The Transfiguration. Elijah.*

S. Mark ix. 2—13.

Mk. 5. 37. AND after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and 2
 Mt. 26. 37. James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high
 57. 156 mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured
 Dan. 7. 9. before them: and his garments became glistening, ex- 3
 ceeding white; so as no fuller on earth can whiten them.
 And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and 4
 they were talking with Jesus. And Peter answereth and 5
 saith to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and
 let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one
 for Moses, and one for Elijah. For he wist not what to 6
 answer; for they became sore afraid. And there came 7
 a cloud overshadowing them: and there came a voice
 2 Pet. 1. 17. out of the cloud, This is my beloved Son: hear ye him.
 Mt. 3. 17. And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any 8
 16 more, save Jesus only with themselves.

And as they were coming down from the mountain, 9
 he charged them that they should tell no man what
 things they had seen, save when the Son of man should
 have risen again from the dead. And they kept the 10
 saying, questioning among themselves what the rising
 again from the dead should mean. And they asked 11
 Mal. 4. 5. him, saying, The scribes say that Elijah must first come.
 And he said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and 12
 Acts 3. 21. restoreth all things: and how is it written of the Son
 Is. 53. 2... of man, that he should suffer many things and be set at
 Ps. 22. 6.. nought? But I say unto you, that Elijah is come, and 13
 they have also done unto him whatsoever they listed,
 Mt. 14. 3... even as it is written of him.

60

S. Matthew xvii. 1—13.

And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and 1
 James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into
 a high mountain apart: and he was transfigured before 2
 Rev. 1. 13.. them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his
 garments became white as the light. And behold, there 3
 appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him.
 And Peter answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is 4
 good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here
 three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and

5 one for Elijah. While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. And Jesus came and touched them and said, Dan. 10. 18.
 8 Arise, and be not afraid. And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.
 9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen from the dead. And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes
 11 that Elijah must first come? And he answered and said,
 12 Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore all things: but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they listed.
 13 Even so shall the Son of man also suffer of them. Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

S. Luke ix. 28—36.

28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter and John and James,
 29 and went up into the mountain to pray. And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and
 30 his raiment became white and dazzling. And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and
 31 Elijah; who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. Now Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: Mt. 26. 43.
 but when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and Jn. 1. 14.
 33 the two men that stood with him. And it came to pass, 1 Jn. 1. 1...
 as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and
 34 one for Elijah: not knowing what he said. And while he said these things, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into
 35 the cloud. And a voice came out of the cloud, saying,
 36 This is my Son, my chosen: hear ye him. And when the voice came, Jesus was found alone. And they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.

73. *The boy with a deaf and dumb spirit.
The passion foretold.*

S. Mark ix. 14—32.

AND when they came to the disciples, they saw a ¹⁴
great multitude about them, and scribes questioning with
them. And straightway all the multitude, when they saw ¹⁵
him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted
him. And he asked them, What question ye with them? ¹⁶
And one of the multitude answered him, Master, I ¹⁷
brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;
and wheresoever it taketh him, it dasheth him down: and ¹⁸
he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away:
and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out;
and they were not able. And he answereth them and ¹⁹
saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with
you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto
me. And they brought him unto him: and when he ²⁰
Mk. i. 26. saw him, straightway the spirit tare him grievously; and
he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. And he ²¹
asked his father, How long time is it since this hath
come unto him? And he said, From a child. And oft- ²²
times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the
waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anything,
have compassion on us, and help us. And Jesus said ²³
Mk. II. 23. unto him, If thou canst! All things are possible to him
Jn. II. 40. that believeth. Straightway the father of the child cried ²⁴
out, and said, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. And ²⁵
when Jesus saw that a multitude came running together,
58. 91 he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou
dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him,
and enter no more into him. And having cried out, and ²⁶
torn him much, he came out: and the child became as
one dead; insomuch that the more part said, He is
dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him ²⁷
up; and he arose. [T. O.

S. Luke ix. 37—45.

37 And it came pass, on the next day, when they were
38 come down from the mountain, a great multitude met
39 him. And behold, a man from the multitude cried,
40 saying, Master, I beseech thee to look upon my son ; for
41 he is mine only child : and behold, a spirit taketh him,
42 and he suddenly crieth out ; and it teareth him that he
43 foameth, and it hardly departeth from him, bruising him
44 sorely. And I besought thy disciples to cast it out ;
45 and they could not. And Jesus answered and said, O
faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be
with you, and bear with you ? bring hither thy son.
And as he was yet a coming, the devil dashed him down,
and tare him grievously. But Jesus rebuked the unclean
spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his Lk. 7. 15.
46 father. And they were all astonished at the majesty
of God. [T. O.

S. Matthew xvii. 14—23.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there
15 came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying, Lord,
16 have mercy on my son : for he is epileptic, and suffereth
17 grievously : for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and
18 oft-times into the water. And I brought him to thy
disciples, and they could not cure him. And Jesus
answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation,
how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I bear
with you ? bring him hither to me. And Jesus rebuked
him ; and the devil went out from him : and the boy
was cured from that hour. [T. O.

S. Mark ix.

And when he was come into the house, his disciples 28
asked him privately, saying, We could not cast it out.

And he said unto them, This kind can come out by 29
2Cor. 12. 8. nothing, save by prayer.

And they went forth from thence, and passed through 30
Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

Lk. 24. 6. For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son 31
175 of man is delivered up into the hands of men, and they
shall kill him; and when he is killed, after three days

Lk. 18. 34. he shall rise again. But they understood not the saying, 32
121 and were afraid to ask him.

S. Luke ix.

But while all were marvelling at all the things which
he did, he said unto his disciples, Let these words sink 44
into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered up
into the hands of men. But they understood not this 45
saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should
not perceive it: and they were afraid to ask him about
this saying.

S. Matthew xvii.

Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, 19
Why could not we cast it out? And he saith unto them, 20
Mt. 21. 21. Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If
127 ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say
1 Cor. 13. 2. unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and
it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto 22
them, The Son of man shall be delivered up into the
hands of men; and they shall kill him, and the third 23
day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding
sorry.

74. *The temple tax supplied.*

S. Matthew xvii. 24—27.

- 24 AND when they were come to Capernaum, they that ^{Ex.30.12...} received the half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth — 38. 26.
not your master pay the half-shekel? He saith, Yea.
- 25 And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? ^{Rom.13.6.}
- 26 from their sons, or from strangers? And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons
- 27 are free. But, lest we cause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that ^{Hab. 1.15.} first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

Exodus xxx. 11—16.

- 11, 12 *And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, according to those that are numbered of them, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou*
- 13 *numberest them. This they shall give, every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (the shekel is twenty gerahs:) half a shekel for an offering to the LORD.*
- 14 *Every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered, from twenty years old and upward, shall give the offering*
- 15 *of the LORD. The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less, than the half shekel, when they give the offering of the LORD, to make atonement for your souls.*
- 16 *And thou shalt take the atonement money from the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tent of meeting; that it may be a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD, to make atonement for your souls.*

75. *Of little children. Our duties towards them.*

S. Mark ix. 33—50.

AND they came to Capernaum : and when he was in 33
the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning in
the way? But they held their peace : for they had dis- 34
puted one with another in the way, who was the greatest.
Lk. 22. 24. 145 And he sat down, and called the twelve ; and he saith 35
Mt. 20. 21. unto them, If any man would be first, he shall be last
121 of all, and minister of all. And he took a little child, and 36
set him in the midst of them : and taking him in his arms,
Mt. 10. 40. he said unto them, Whosoever shall receive one of such 37
59 little children in my name, receiveth me : and whosoever
Jn. 13. 20. receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.
Nu. 11. 28. John said unto him, Master, we saw one casting out 38
Mt. 12. 27. devils in thy name : and we forbade him, because he
Acts 19. 13. followed not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not : for 39
Phil. 1. 18. there is no man which shall do a mighty work in my
Cp. name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. For 40
Mt. 12. 30. he that is not against us is for us. For whosoever shall 41
Mt. 10. 42. give you a cup of water to drink, because ye are Christ's,
59 verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.
Lk. 17. 1... And whosoever shall cause one of these little ones that 42
113 believe on me to stumble, it were better for him if a
great millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were
Mt. 5. 29... cast into the sea. And if thy hand cause thee to 43
43* stumble, cut it off : it is good for thee to enter into life
Deu. 13. 6. maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into
hell, into the unquenchable fire. And if thy foot cause 45
thee to stumble, cut it off : it is good for thee to enter
into life halt, rather than having thy two feet to be cast
into hell. And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast 47
it out : it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of
God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast
Is. 66. 24. into hell ; where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not 48
Lev. 2. 13. quenched. For every one shall be salted with fire. 49
Mt. 5. 13. Salt is good : but if the salt have lost its saltness, 50
Lk. 14. 34. wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves,
43*. 108 and be at peace one with another.

Col. 4. 6.

S. Matthew xviii. 1—14.

In that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, 1
Who then is greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And he 2
called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of 3
Mk. 10. 15. them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn,

and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter
 4 into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall
 humble himself as this little child, the same is the greatest
 5 in the kingdom of heaven. And whoso shall receive one
 6 such little child in my name receiveth me: but whoso
 shall cause one of these little ones which believe on me
 to stumble, it is profitable for him that a great millstone
 should be hanged about his neck, and that he should be
 7 sunk in the depth of the sea. Woe unto the world be-
 cause of occasions of stumbling! for it must needs be
 that the occasions come; but woe to that man through
 8 whom the occasion cometh! And if thy hand or thy
 foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from
 thee: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or
 halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast
 9 into the eternal fire. And if thine eye causeth thee to
 stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is good
 for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than
 10 having two eyes to be cast into the hell of fire. See
 that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say
 unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold
 12 the face of my Father which is in heaven. How think
 ye? if any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them
 be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine,
 and go unto the mountains, and seek that which goeth
 13 astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto
 you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and
 14 nine which have not gone astray. Even so it is not the
 will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these
 little ones should perish.

S. Luke ix. 46—50.

46 And there arose a reasoning among them, which of
 47 them should be greatest. But when Jesus saw the
 reasoning of their heart, he took a little child, and set
 48 him by his side, and said unto them, Whosoever shall
 receive this little child in my name receiveth me: and
 whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me:
 for he that is least among you all, the same is great.
 49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one
 casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him,
 50 because he followeth not with us. But Jesus said unto
 him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against you is
 for you.

Mt. 19. 14.

118

Ps. 131. 2.

1Co. 14. 20.

1Co. 11. 19.

Ps. 91. 11.

Heb. 1. 13.

Lk. 15. 3...

109

Ezek. 34. 6.

Ps. 119.

176.

2 Pet. 3. 9.

1 Tim. 2. 4.

76. *Of offences against ourselves. The unmerciful servant.*

S. Matthew xviii. 15—35.

Lev. 19. 17. AND if thy brother sin against thee, go, shew him his 15
Lk. 17. 3. fault between thee and him alone : if he hear thee, thou
113 hast gained thy brother. But if he hear thee not, take 16
Deu. 19. 15. with thee one or two more, that at the mouth of two
witnesses or three every word may be established. And 17
2 Cor. 13. 1. if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the church : and if
1 Cor. 5. 11. he refuse to hear the church also, let him be unto thee
2 Th. 3. 14. as the Gentile and the publican. Verily I say unto you, 18
Mt. 16. 19. What things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound
71 shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, that if 19
two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that
1 Jn. 3. 22; they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father
— 5. 14. which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered 20
1 Cor. 5. 4. together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Then came Peter, and said to him, Lord, how oft 21
shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him?
Amo. 1. 3. until seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto 22
Gen. 4. 24. thee, Until seven times ; but, Until seventy times seven.
Gr. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a 23
certain king, which would make a reckoning with his
servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was 24
brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.
But forasmuch as he had not wherewith to pay, his lord 25
Le. 25. 39. commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children,
Deu. 15. 12. and all that he had, and payment to be made. The 26
2 Ki. 4. 1. servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying,
Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.
Lk. 7. 42. And the lord of that servant, being moved with com- 27
47 passion, released him, and forgave him the debt. But 28
that servant went out, and found one of his fellow-
servants, which owed him a hundred pence : and he
laid hold on him, and took him by the throat, saying,
Pay what thou owest. So his fellow-servant fell down 29
and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and
Ecclus. I will pay thee. And he would not : but went and cast 30
28. 4. him into prison, till he should pay that which was due.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they
 were exceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord
 32 all that was done. Then his lord called him unto him,
 and saith to him, Thou wicked servant, I forgave thee
 33 all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: shouldst Mt. 6. 12...
 not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even Eph. 4. 32-
 34 as I had mercy on thee? And his lord was wroth, and Col. 3. 13-
 delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all
 35 that was due. So shall also my heavenly Father do unto Jas. 2. 13-
 you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your Mk. 11. 25-
 hearts.

77. *The feast of tabernacles.*

S. John vii. 1—52.

1 AND after these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for
 he would not walk in Judæa, because the Jews sought Jn. 5. 16.
 2 to kill him. Now the feast of the Jews, the feast of
 3 tabernacles, was at hand. His brethren therefore said Le. 23. 34-
 unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy
 disciples also may behold thy works which thou doest.
 4 For no man doeth anything in secret, and himself
 seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest these things,
 5 manifest thyself to the world. For even his brethren did
 6 not believe on him. Jesus therefore saith unto them,
 My time is not yet come; but your time is alway ready. Jn. 8. 20.
 7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I Jn. 15. 19-
 8 testify of it, that its works are evil. Go ye up unto the
 feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; because my time
 9 is not yet fulfilled. And having said these things unto
 them, he abode still in Galilee.
 10 But when his brethren were gone up unto the feast,
 then went he also up, not publicly, but as it were in
 11 secret. The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and Jn. 11. 56.
 12 said, Where is he? And there was much murmuring 124
 among the multitudes concerning him: some said, He
 is a good man: others said, Not so, but he leadeth the
 13 multitude astray. Howbeit no man spake openly of him
 for fear of the Jews. Jn. 9. 22.
 14 But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus
 15 went up into the temple, and taught. The Jews there-
 fore marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters,
 16 having never learned? Jesus therefore answered them, Acts 4. 13-
 and said, My teaching is not mine, but his that sent me. Jn. 8. 28.

If any man willeth to do his will, he shall know of the 17
 teaching, whether it be of God, or whether I speak from
 Jn. 5. 41; myself. He that speaketh from himself seeketh his own 18
 — 8. 50. glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent
 him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.
 Acts 7. 38. Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you 19
 doeth the law? Why seek ye to kill me? The multi- 20
 tude answered, Thou hast a devil: who seeketh to kill
 Jn. 5. 8... thee? Jesus answered and said unto them, I did one 21
 27 work, and ye all marvel. For this cause hath Moses 22
 Lev. 12. 3. given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of
 Gen. 17. 10. the fathers); and on the sabbath ye circumcise a man.
 If a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the 23
 law of Moses may not be broken; are ye wroth with me,
 because I made a man every whit whole on the sabbath?
 Deu. 1. 16.. Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous 24
 Is. 11. 3.. judgement.

Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not 25
 this he whom they seek to kill? And lo, he speaketh 26
 openly, and they say nothing unto him. Can it be that
 the rulers indeed know that this is the Christ? How- 27
 Mt. 13. 55. beit we know this man whence he is: but when the
 Christ cometh, no one knoweth whence he is. Jesus 28
 therefore cried in the temple, teaching and saying, Ye
 Jn. 8. 14. both know me, and know whence I am; and I am not
 come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye
 know not. I know him; because I am from him, and 29
 Jn. 8. 42. he sent me. They sought therefore to take him: and 30
 Lk. 22. 53. no man laid his hand on him, because his hour was not
 Jn. 8. 20. yet come. But of the multitude many believed on him; 31
 and they said, When the Christ shall come, will he do
 more signs than those which this man hath done? The 32
 Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things
 concerning him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees
 Jn. 13. 33. sent officers to take him. Jesus therefore said, Yet a 33
 Jn. 16. 16. little while am I with you, and I go unto him that sent
 Lk. 17. 22. me. Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and 34
 Jn. 8. 21. where I am, ye cannot come. The Jews therefore said 35
 79 among themselves, Whither will this man go that we
 Jas. 1. 1. shall not find him? will he go unto the Dispersion
 among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? What is this 36
 word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find
 me: and where I am, ye cannot come?

37 Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus Lev. 23. 36.
 stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come
 38 unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the Is. 12. 3;
 scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of — 58. 11.
 39 living water. But this spake he of the Spirit, which they Zech. 14. 8.
 that believed on him were to receive : for the Spirit was Is. 44. 3.
 40 not yet given ; because Jesus was not yet glorified. Some Joel 2. 28.
 of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words,
 41 said, This is of a truth the prophet. Others said, This is
 the Christ. But some said, What, doth the Christ come
 42 out of Galilee? Hath not the scripture said that the Ps. 89. 3.
 Christ cometh of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, Is. 11. 1.
 43 the village where David was? So there arose a division Mic. 5. 2.
 44 in the multitude because of him. And some of them
 would have taken him ; but no man laid hands on him.
 45 The officers therefore came to the chief priests and
 Pharisees ; and they said unto them, Why did ye not
 46 bring him? The officers answered, Never man so spake.
 47 The Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye also led
 48 astray? Hath any of the rulers believed on him, or of
 49 the Pharisees? But this multitude which knoweth not
 50 the law are accursed. Nicodemus saith unto them (he Jn. 3. 1.
 51 that came to him before, being one of them), Doth our
 law judge a man, except it first hear from himself and Deu. 1. 17.
 52 know what he doeth? They answered and said unto — 19. 15.
 him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and see that out
 of Galilee ariseth no prophet. Jn. 1. 45.

78. *The adulteress.*

S. John vii. 53—viii. 11.

53 [AND they went every man unto his own house : but
 8. 1, 2 Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. And early in the Lk. 21. 37.
 morning he came again into the temple, and all the
 people came unto him ; and he sat down, and taught
 3 them. And the scribes and the Pharisees bring a woman
 4 taken in adultery ; and having set her in the midst, they
 say unto him, Master, this woman hath been taken in
 5 adultery, in the very act. Now in the law Moses com- Lev. 20. 10.
 manded us to stone such : what then sayest thou of her? De. 22. 22;
 6 And this they said, tempting him, that they might have 24.
 whereof to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and Mt. 22. 18.

with his finger wrote on the ground. But when they 7
continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto
Deu. 17. 7. them, He that is without sin among you, let him first
Ro. 2. 22. cast a stone at her. And again he stooped down, and 8
with his finger wrote on the ground. And they, when 9
they heard it, went out one by one, beginning from the
eldest, even unto the last : and Jesus was left alone, and
the woman, where she was, in the midst. And Jesus 10
lifted up himself, and said unto her, Woman, where are
they? did no man condemn thee? And she said, No 11
Jn. 3. 17. man, Lord. And Jesus said, Neither do I condemn
Lk. 12. 14. thee : go thy way ; from henceforth sin no more.]
Ro. 5. 20...
1Tim. I. 15..

79. *Jesus the Son of God, himself God.*

S. John viii. 12—59.

Jn. 1. 9; AGAIN therefore Jesus spake unto them, saying, I am 12
— 9. 5; the light of the world : he that followeth me shall not
— 12. 35... walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life.
141 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest 13
Jn. 5. 31. witness of thyself ; thy witness is not true. Jesus an- 14
28 swered and said unto them, Even if I bear witness of
myself, my witness is true ; for I know whence I came,
Jn. 9. 29... and whither I go ; but ye know not whence I come, or
Jn. 8. 11. whither I go. Ye judge after the flesh ; I judge no man. 15
— 12. 47. Yea and if I judge, my judgement is true ; for I am not 16
alone, but I and the Father that sent me. Yea and in 17
Deu. 17. 6. your law it is written, that the witness of two men is
true. I am he that beareth witness of myself, and the 18
Mt. 3. 17; Father that sent me beareth witness of me. They said 19
— 17. 5. therefore unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus an-
16. 72 swered, Ye know neither me, nor my Father : if ye knew
Jn. 14. 7... me, ye would know my Father also. These words spake 20
he in the treasury, as he taught in the temple : and no
Jn. 7. 30; man took him ; because his hour was not yet come.
44 He said therefore again unto them, I go away, and 21
Jn. 7. 34... ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sin : whither I go,
77 ye cannot come. The Jews therefore said, Will he kill 22
himself, that he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come?
And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath ; I am from 23
above : ye are of this world ; I am not of this world.

- 24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins :
 for except ye believe that I am he, ye shall die in your Mk. 16. 16.
 25 sins. They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? Heb. 2. 3.
 Jesus said unto them, Even that which I have also spoken
 26 unto you from the beginning. I have many things to
 speak and to judge concerning you : howbeit he that
 sent me is true ; and the things which I heard from him,
 27 these speak I unto the world. They perceived not that Jn. 1. 18.
 28 he spake to them of the Father. Jesus therefore said,
 When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye Jn. 3. 14.
 know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself, but Jn. 5. 30.
 29 as the Father taught me, I speak these things. And he
 that sent me is with me ; he hath not left me alone ; Jn. 14. 11.
 for I do always the things that are pleasing to him. Jn. 4. 34 ;
 30 As he spake these things, many believed on him. — 6. 38.
 31 Jesus therefore said to those Jews which had believed
 him, If ye abide in my word, then are ye truly my Jn. 15. 10.
 32 disciples ; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth
 33 shall make you free. They answered unto him, We be Jas. 1. 25.
 Abraham's seed, and have never yet been in bondage to
 any man : how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free ?
 34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ro. 6. 16...
 Every one that committeth sin is the bondservant of sin. Gal. 4. 3...
 35 And the bondservant abideth not in the house for ever : 2 Pet. 2. 19.
 36 the son abideth for ever. If therefore the Son shall make Rom. 8. 2.
 37 you free, ye shall be free indeed. I know that ye are Gal. 5. 1.
 Abraham's seed ; yet ye seek to kill me, because my word Jn. 5. 18.
 38 hath not free course in you. I speak the things which I
 have seen with my Father : and ye also do the things which Jn. 14. 10.
 39 ye heard from your father. They answered and said
 unto him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus saith unto Mt. 3. 9.
 them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the Gal. 3. 7 ;
 40 works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man 29.
 that hath told you the truth, which I heard from God :
 41 this did not Abraham. Ye do the works of your father.
 They said unto him, We were not born of fornication ;
 42 we have one Father, even God. Jesus said unto them,
 If God were your Father, ye would love me : for I came 1 Jn. 5. 1.
 forth and am come from God ; for neither have I come
 43 of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand
 my speech? Even because ye cannot hear my word. Jn. 7. 17.
 44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your 1 Jn. 3. 8.
 father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the

beginning, and stood not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. But because I say the truth, ye believe me not. Which of you convicteth me of sin? If I say truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God heareth the words of God: for this cause ye hear them not, because ye are not of God. The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil? Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye dishonour me. But I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my word, he shall never see death. The Jews said unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my word, he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father that glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God; and ye have not known him: but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, a liar: but I know him, and keep his word. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad. The Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. They took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple.

80. *The man blind from his birth.*

S. John ix. 1—41.

AND as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he should be born blind? Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. We must work the works of him that

sent me, while it is day : the night cometh, when no man
5 can work. When I am in the world, I am the light of Jn. 12. 35.
6 the world. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the Jn. 1. 9.
ground, and made clay of the spittle, and anointed his Mk. 7. 33;
7 eyes with the clay, and said unto him, Go, wash in the — 8. 23.
pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He 67. 70
went away therefore, and washed, and came seeing. Is. 8. 6.
8 The neighbours therefore, and they which saw him afore- Neh. 3. 15.
time, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he that sat
9 and begged? Others said, It is he: others said, No,
10 but he is like him. He said, I am he. They said there-
11 fore unto him, How then were thine eyes opened? He
answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and
anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Siloam,
and wash : so I went away and washed, and I received
12 sight. And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith,
I know not.

13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was
14 blind. Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus Jn. 5. 10.
15 made the clay, and opened his eyes. Again therefore 27
the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight.
And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes,
16 and I washed, and do see. Some therefore of the
Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he
keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a
17 man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a Jn. 3. 2.
division among them. They say therefore unto the blind Jn. 7. 33.
man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened
18 thine eyes? And he said, He is a prophet. The Jews Jn. 4. 19;
therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had — 6. 14.
been blind, and had received his sight, until they called
19 the parents of him that had received his sight, and asked
them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born
20 blind? how then doth he now see? His parents an-
swered and said, We know that this is our son, and that
21 he was born blind : but how he now seeth, we know not;
or who opened his eyes, we know not : ask him ; he is
22 of age ; he shall speak for himself. These things said
his parents, because they feared the Jews : for the Jews
had agreed already, that if any man should confess him
to be Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. Jn. 12. 42;
23, 24 Therefore said his parents, He is of age ; ask him. So — 16. 2.
they called a second time the man that was blind, and

Jos. 7. 19. said unto him, Give glory to God : we know that this man is a sinner. He therefore answered, Whether he be 25 a sinner, I know not : one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. They said therefore unto him, 26 What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? He 27 answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not hear : wherefore would ye hear it again? would ye also become his disciples? And they reviled him, and said, 28 Thou art his disciple; but we are disciples of Moses. We know that God hath spoken unto Moses : but as for 29
 Jn. 8. 14. this man, we know not whence he is. The man an- 30 swered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and yet he opened mine
 Ps. 66. 18. eyes. We know that God heareth not sinners : but if 31
 Is. 1. 15. any man be a worshipper of God, and do his will, him
 Ps. 34. 15. he heareth. Since the world began it was never heard 32 that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. If 33 this man were not from God, he could do nothing. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether 34 born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding 35 him, he said, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may 36 believe on him? Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both 37
 Jn. 4. 26. seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee. And he 38 said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. And 39
 Jn. 5. 27. Jesus said, For judgement came I into this world, that
 Lk. 10. 21. they which see not may see; and that they which see
 86 may become blind. Those of the Pharisees which were 40 with him heard these things, and said unto him, Are we also blind? Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye 41
 Jn. 15. 24. would have no sin : but now ye say, We see : your sin remaineth.

81. *Jesus the good shepherd.*

S. John x. 1—21.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not 1 by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But 2

he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the
 3 sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear
 his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and
 4 leadeth them out. When he hath put forth all his own,
 he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for
 5 they know his voice. And a stranger will they not
 follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the
 6 voice of strangers. This parable spake Jesus unto them:
 but they understood not what things they were which he
 spake unto them.

7 Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I
 8 say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that Eph. 2. 18.
 came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep Eze. 34. 2..
 9 did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man Jer. 23. 1..
 enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, Zec. 11. 3..
 10 and shall find pasture. The thief cometh not, but that
 he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they
 11 may have life, and may have it abundantly. I am the Is. 40. 11.
 good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth down his life Eze. 34. 23.
 12 for the sheep. He that is a hireling, and not a shepherd,
 whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming,
 and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth Zec. 11. 16.
 13 them, and scattereth them: he fleeth because he is a
 14 hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am the good
 shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine own know 2 Ti. 2. 19.
 15 me, even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the
 16 Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. And Jn. 15. 13.
 other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also Is. 56. 8.
 I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they Ez. 34. 23;
 17 shall become one flock, one shepherd. Therefore doth — 37. 24.
 the Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I Is. 53. 12.
 18 may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but
 I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down,
 and I have power to take it again. This commandment Jn. 12. 49..;
 received I from my Father. — 14. 31.

19 There arose a division again among the Jews because
 20 of these words. And many of them said, He hath a
 21 devil, and is mad; why hear ye him? Others said,
 These are not the sayings of one possessed with a devil.
 Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

82. *The Samaritan villagers. Three answers to disciples.*

S. Luke ix. 51—62.

AND it came to pass, when the days were well-nigh 51
 Acts 1. 2. come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his
 face to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his
 face: and they went, and entered into a village of the 52
 Samaritans, to make ready for him. And they did not 53
 Jn. 4. 9. receive him, because his face was as though he were
 going to Jerusalem. And when his disciples James and 54
 John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire
 2 Ki. 1. 10. to come down from heaven, and consume them? But 55
 he turned, and rebuked them. And they went to another 56
 village.

And as they went in the way, a certain man said unto 57
 him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And 58
 Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds
 1 Co. 4. 11. of the heaven have nests; but the Son of man hath not
 where to lay his head. And he said unto another, 59
 Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and
 bury my father. But he said unto him, Leave the dead 60
 to bury their own dead; but go thou and publish abroad
 the kingdom of God. And another also said, I will 61
 1 Ki. 19. 20. follow thee, Lord; but first suffer me to bid farewell to
 them that are at my house. But Jesus said unto him, 62
 No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking
 back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

S. Matthew viii. 19—22.

And there came a scribe, and said unto him, Master, 19
 I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus 20
 saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of
 the heaven have nests; but the Son of man hath not
 where to lay his head. And another of the disciples 21
 said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my
 father. But Jesus saith unto him, Follow me; and leave 22
 the dead to bury their own dead.

83. *Mission of the seventy.*

S. Luke x. 1—12.

1 Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy
 others, and sent them two and two before his face into
 every city and place, whither he himself was about to
 2 come. And he said unto them, The harvest is plenteous, Mt. 9. 37...
 but the labourers are few : pray ye therefore the Lord of 59
 the harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest.
 3 Go your ways : behold, I send you forth as lambs in the
 4 midst of wolves. Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes :
 5 and salute no man on the way. And into whatsoever 2 Ki. 4. 29.
 house ye shall enter, first say, Peace be to this house.
 6 And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon
 7 him : but if not, it shall turn to you again. And in that
 same house remain, eating and drinking such things as 1 Co. 9. 7.
 they give : for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not 1 Tim. 5. 18.
 8 from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter,
 and they receive you, eat such things as are set before
 9 you : and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto
 10 them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But Mt. 4. 17.
 into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you
 11 not, go out into the streets thereof and say, Even the
 dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we do wipe Acts 13. 51.
 off against you : howbeit know this, that the kingdom of
 12 God is come nigh. I say unto you, It shall be more
 tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

84. *Of those who reject him.*

S. Matthew xi. 20—24.

THEN began he to upbraid the cities wherein most 20
of his mighty works were done, because they repented
not. Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Beth- 21
saida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and
Ezek. 3. 6. Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented
Is. 23. long ago in sackcloth and ashes. Howbeit I say unto 22
Ezek. 27, you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the
& 28. day of judgement, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, 23
Is. 14. 13.. shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt go down
unto Hades: for if the mighty works had been done in
Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained
until this day. Howbeit I say unto you, that it shall 24
Gen. 19. be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of
judgement, than for thee.

S. Luke x. 13—16.

Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! 13
for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and
Sidon, which were done in you, they would have re-
pent long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. Howbeit 14
it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the
judgement, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, shalt 15
thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt be brought
Jn. 13. 20. down unto Hades. He that heareth you heareth me; 16
and he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that re-
Jn. 5. 23. jecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.

85. *Return of the seventy.*

S. Luke x. 17—20.

AND the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, 17
even the devils are subject unto us in thy name. And 18
Rev. 12. 9. he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning
from heaven. Behold, I have given you authority to 19
Ps. 91. 13. tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the
Mk. 16. 18. power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt
you. Howbeit in this rejoice not, that the spirits are 20
Phil. 4. 3. subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are
Rev. 20. 12. written in heaven.

86. *Of those who receive him.*

S. Luke x. 21—24.

- 21 IN that same hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes : yea, Rom. 6. 17. (constr.)
- 22 Father; for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. All things 1 Co. 1. 26.. have been delivered unto me of my Father : and no one Mt. 28. 18; — 16. 17. knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son Jn. 6. 46.
- 23 willeth to reveal him. And turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things Mt. 13. 16.
- 24 that ye see : for I say unto you, that many prophets and 50 kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and He. 11. 13. heard them not.

S. Matthew xi. 25—30.

- 25 At that season Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and
- 26 didst reveal them unto babes : yea, Father, for so it was
- 27 well-pleasing in thy sight. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father : and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal
- 28 him. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy
- 29 laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in Zec. 9. 9.
- 30 heart : and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my Jer. 6. 16. yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

87. *The good Samaritan.*

S. Luke x. 25—37.

AND behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tempted 25
 Lk. 18. 18. him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal
 119 life? And he said unto him, What is written in the law? 26
 how readeest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt 27
 Deut. 6. 5. love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all
 133 thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind;
 Lev. 19. 18. and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, 28
 Lev. 18. 5. Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.
 Lk. 16. 15. But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And 29
 who is my neighbour? Jesus made answer and said, A 30
 certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho;
 and he fell among robbers, which both stripped him and
 beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And 31
 by chance a certain priest was going down that way:
 Ps. 38. 11. and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.
 And in like manner a Levite also, when he came to the 32
 place, and saw him, passed by on the other side. But a 33
 Jn. 4. 9. certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was:
 and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion,
 Is. 1. 6. and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on 34
 Mk. 6. 13. them oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast,
 Jas. 5. 14. and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And 35
 Mt. 20. 2. on the morrow he took out two pence, and gave them to
 the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever
 thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will
 repay thee. Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved 36
 neighbour unto him that fell among the robbers? And 37
 he said, He that shewed mercy on him. And Jesus said
 unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

88. *Martha and Mary. The good part.*

S. Luke x. 38—42.

Now as they went on their way, he entered into a 38
 certain village: and a certain woman named Martha
 Jn. 11. 20... received him into her house. And she had a sister 39
 89 called Mary, which also sat at the Lord's feet, and heard
 Jn. 12. 2... his word. But Martha was cumbered about much serv- 40
 125 ing; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou
 not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? bid
 her therefore that she help me. But the Lord answered 41

and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about many things : but one thing is needful : Ps. 27. 4. for Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

89. *The feast of dedication. Jesus one with the Father.*

S. John x. 22—42.

22 AND it was the feast of the dedication at Jerusalem : 1Mac.4.59.
 23 it was winter ; and Jesus was walking in the temple in
 24 Solomon's porch. The Jews therefore came round about Acts 3. 11 ;
 him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in — 5. 12.
 25 suspense ? If thou art the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus
 answered them, I told you, and ye believe not : the Jn. 8. 42.
 works that I do in my Father's name, these bear witness Jn. 5. 36.
 26 of me. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my 28
 27 sheep. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and
 28 they follow me : and I give unto them eternal life ; and
 they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out Jn. 18. 9.
 29 of my hand. My Father, which hath given them unto
 me, is greater than all ; and no one is able to snatch
 30 them out of the Father's hand. I and the Father are
 31 one. The Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jn. 8. 59.
 32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed
 you from the Father ; for which of those works do ye
 33 stone me ? The Jews answered him, For a good work
 we stone thee not, but for blasphemy ; and because that Jn. 5. 18.
 34 thou, being a man, makest thyself God. Jesus answered
 them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods ? Ps. 82. 6.
 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God
 36 came (and the scripture cannot be broken), say ye of Mt. 5. 18.
 him, whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world,
 Thou blasphemest ; because I said, I am the Son of
 37 God ? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me Jn. 15. 24.
 38 not. But if I do them, though ye believe not me, 150
 believe the works : that ye may know and understand
 39 that the Father is in me, and I in the Father. They
 sought again to take him : and he went forth out of their Jn. 7. 30 ;
 hand. — 8. 59.
 40 And he went away again beyond Jordan into the Mk. 10. 1.
 place where John was at the first baptizing ; and there 117
 41 he abode. And many came unto him ; and they said,
 John indeed did no sign : but all things whatsoever John
 42 spake of this man were true. And many believed on him
 there.

90. *The Lord's prayer. The importunate friend.
The father.*

S. Luke xi. 1—13.

AND it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain 1
place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto
him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his
disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, 2
Mt. 6. 9... Father, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come.
43* Give us day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our 3, 4
sins; for we ourselves also forgive every one that is
indebted to us. And bring us not into temptation.

And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a 5
friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to
him, Friend, lend me three loaves; for a friend of mine 6
is come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set
before him; and he from within shall answer and say, 7
Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children
are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee? I say 8
unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because
Lk. 18. 1... he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will
116 arise and give him as many as he needeth. And I say 9
unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye
Mt. 7. 7... shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.
43* For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh 10
I Jn. 3. 22. findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask 11
a loaf, and he give him a stone? or a fish, and he for
a fish give him a serpent? Or if he shall ask an egg, 12
will he give him a scorpion? If ye then, being evil, 13
know how to give good gifts unto your children, how
Jas. 1. 5. much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy
Spirit to them that ask him?

S. Matthew vi. 5—15. (43*)

- 5 *And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites :
for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in
the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men.
Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward.*
- 6 *But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner
chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father
which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret*
- 7 *shall recompense thee. And in praying use not vain
repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they*
- 8 *shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not therefore
like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things*
- 9 *ye have need of, before ye ask him. After this manner
therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven,*
- 10 *Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will*
- 11 *be done, as in heaven, so on earth. Give us this day our*
- 12 *daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we also have*
- 13 *forgiven our debtors. And bring us not into temptation,*
- 14 *but deliver us from the evil one. For if ye forgive men
their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.*
- 15 *But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your
Father forgive your trespasses.*

S. Matthew vii. 7—11. (43*)

- 7 *Ask, and it shall be given you, seek, and ye shall find ;*
- 8 *knock, and it shall be opened unto you : for every one that
asketh receiveth ; and he that seeketh findeth ; and to him*
- 9 *that knocketh it shall be opened. Or what man is there of
you, who, if his son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him*
- 10 *a stone ; or if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a*
- 11 *serpent ? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good
gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father
which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him ?*
- 12 *All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should
do unto you, even so do ye also unto them : for this is the
law and the prophets.*

91. *Beelzebub. Of blasphemy, and of words.*

S. Matthew xii. 22—37.

THEN was brought unto him one possessed with a 22
 58. 73 devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch
 that the dumb man spake and saw. And all the mul- 23
 titudes were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?
 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man 24
 Mt. 9. 34. doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince
 of the devils. And knowing their thoughts he said 25
 unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is
 brought to desolation; and every city or house divided
 against itself shall not stand: and if Satan casteth out 26
 Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his
 Lk. 9. 49. kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, 27
 Acts 19. 13. by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall
 Ex. 8. 19. they be your judges. But if I by the Spirit of God cast 28
 out devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon you.
 Or how can one enter into the house of the strong man, 29
 and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man?
 cp. and then he will spoil his house. He that is not with 30
 Mk. 9. 40. me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me
 scattereth. Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and 31
 blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blas-
 phemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. And 32
 1 Tim. 1. 13. whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man,
 it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak
 Heb. 6. 4... against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him,
 1 Jn. 5. 16. neither in this world, nor in that which is to come.
 Lk. 6. 43. Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make 33
 Mt. 7. 16... the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is
 43. 43* known by its fruit. Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, 34
 Mt. 23. 33. being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance
 Lk. 6. 45. of the heart the mouth speaketh. The good man out 35
 of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the
 evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil
 things. And I say unto you, that every idle word that 36
 men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the
 day of judgement. For by thy words thou shalt be 37
 justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

S. Mark iii. 20—30.

20 And he cometh into a house. And the multitude
 cometh together again, so that they could not so much
 21 as eat bread. And when his friends heard it, they went
 out to lay hold on him : for they said, He is beside him-
 22 self. And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem
 said, He hath Beelzebub, and, By the prince of the
 23 devils casteth he out the devils. And he called them
 unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can
 24 Satan cast out Satan? And if a kingdom be divided
 25 against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a
 house be divided against itself, that house will not be
 26 able to stand. And if Satan hath risen up against
 himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an
 27 end. But no one can enter into the house of the strong
 man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong
 28 man ; and then he will spoil his house. Verily I say
 unto you, All their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons
 of men, and their blasphemies wherewith soever they shall
 29 blaspheme : but whosoever shall blaspheme against the
 Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but he is guilty of an
 30 eternal sin : because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

S. Luke xi. 14—23.

14 And he was casting out a devil which was dumb.
 And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the
 15 dumb man spake ; and the multitudes marvelled. But
 some of them said, By Beelzebub the prince of the
 16 devils casteth he out devils. And others, tempting him,
 17 sought of him a sign from heaven. But he, knowing
 their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided
 against itself is brought to desolation ; and a house
 18 divided against a house falleth. And if Satan also is
 divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand?
 19 because ye say that I cast out devils by Beelzebub. And
 if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons
 20 cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. But
 if I by the finger of God cast out devils, then is the
 21 kingdom of God come upon you. When the strong man
 fully armed guardeth his own court, his goods are in
 22 peace : but when a stronger than he shall come upon
 him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole
 23 armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. He
 that is not with me is against me ; and he that gathereth
 not with me scattereth.

92. *The unclean spirit returning.*

S. Matthew xii. 43—45.

BUT the unclean spirit, when he is gone out of the 43
 Job 1. 7. man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and
 1 Pet. 5. 8. findeth it not. Then he saith, I will return to my house 44
 whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it
 empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he and taketh 45
 Mk. 16. 9. with himself seven other spirits more evil than himself,
 and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of
 2 Pet. 2. 20. that man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall
 it be also unto this evil generation.

S. Luke xi. 24—26.

The unclean spirit when he is gone out of the 24
 man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest; and
 finding none, he saith, I will turn back unto my house
 whence I came out. And when he is come, he findeth 25
 it swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh to 26
 him seven other spirits more evil than himself; and they
 enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man
 becometh worse than the first.

93. *Who are blessed.*

S. Luke xi. 27, 28.

AND it came to pass, as he said these things, a 27
 certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice,
 and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee,
 Mt. 12. 49.. and the breasts which thou didst suck. But he said, 28
 53 Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God,
 and keep it.

94. *The sign of Jonah. Nineveh. The queen of the south.*

S. Matthew xii. 38—42.

- 38 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. 69 1 Cor. i. 22.
 39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah the
 40 prophet: for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. Jon. i. 17.
 41 The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold a greater
 42 than Jonah is here. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold a greater than
 Solomon is here. 1 Ki. 10.

S. Luke xi. 29—32.

- 29 And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign; and there shall no
 30 sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah. For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also
 31 the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon;
 32 and behold, a greater than Solomon is here. The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, a greater than
 Jonah is here.

95. *The light in a man.*

S. Luke xi. 33—36.

No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in 33
 Mt. 5. 15. a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that
 43* they which enter in may see the light. The lamp of thy 34
 Mt. 6. 22. body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole
 body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body
 also is full of darkness. Look therefore whether the 35
 light that is in thee be not darkness. If therefore thy 36
 whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall
 be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright
 shining doth give thee light.

96. *The Pharisees and lawyers.*

S. Luke xi. 37—54.

Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to dine with 37
 him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. And when 38
 the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first
 washed before dinner. And the Lord said unto him, 39
 Mt. 23. 25.. Now do ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and
 135 of the platter; but your inward part is full of extortion
 and wickedness. Ye foolish ones, did not he that made 40
 the outside make the inside also? Howbeit give for alms 41
 Lk. 12. 33. those things which are within; and behold, all things are
 clean unto you.
 Mt. 23. 23.. But woe unto you Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and 42
 rue and every herb, and pass over judgement and the
 love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and not
 to leave the other undone. Woe unto you Pharisees! 43
 Mt. 23. 5. for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the
 salutations in the marketplaces. Woe unto you! for ye 44
 Mt. 23. 27. are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that
 walk over them know it not.

And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him, 45
 Master, in saying this thou reproachest us also. And he 46
 said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye lade men with
 Mt. 23. 4. burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch
 not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe unto 47
 Mt. 23. 29.. you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your
 fathers killed them. So ye are witnesses and consent 48

unto the works of your fathers : for they killed them, and
 49 ye build their tombs. Therefore also said the wisdom of
 God, I will send unto them prophets and apostles ; and Mt. 23. 34.
 50 some of them they shall kill and persecute ; that the
 blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the
 foundation of the world, may be required of this genera-
 51 tion ; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, Gen. 4. 8.
 who perished between the altar and the sanctuary : yea, 2Ch. 24. 22.
 I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.
 52 Woe unto you lawyers ! for ye took away the key of
 knowledge : ye entered not in yourselves, and them that Mt. 23. 13.
 were entering in ye hindered.
 53 And when he was come out from thence, the scribes
 and the Pharisees began to press upon him vehemently,
 54 and to provoke him to speak of many things ; laying
 wait for him, to catch something out of his mouth.

97. *Whom to fear. Of confessing Christ.*

S. Luke xli. 1—12.

1 IN the mean time, when the many thousands of the
 multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they
 trode one upon another, he began to say unto his
 disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Mt. 16. 6.
 2 Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. But there is nothing Mk. 4. 22.
 covered up, that shall not be revealed : and hid, that Mt. 10. 26..
 3 shall not be known. Wherefore whatsoever ye have said 51. 59
 in the darkness shall be heard in the light ; and what ye
 have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall be
 4 proclaimed upon the housetops. And I say unto you
 my friends, Be not afraid of them which kill the body, Is. 51. 12..
 5 and after that have no more that they can do. But I Jas. 4. 12.
 will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after
 he hath killed hath power to cast into hell ; yea, I say
 6 unto you, Fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two
 farthings ? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight
 7 of God. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.
 Fear not : ye are of more value than many sparrows.
 8 And I say unto you, Every one who shall confess me
 before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before
 9 the angels of God : but he that denieth me in the 2Tim. 2. 12.

presence of men shall be denied in the presence of the angels of God. And every one who shall speak a word ¹⁰ against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him : but ⁹¹ unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. And when they bring you before ¹¹ the synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be ^{Mt. 10. 19.} not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall ^{Lk. 21. 14.} say : for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour ¹² ^{59. 137} what ye ought to say.

98. *Of covetousness. The rich fool. Of anxiety.*

S. Luke xii. 13—34.

AND one out of the multitude said unto him, Master, ¹³ bid my brother divide the inheritance with me. But he ¹⁴ ^{Jn. 8. 11.} said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? And he said unto them, Take heed, and ¹⁵ ^{1 Tim. 6. 9.} keep yourselves from all covetousness : for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, ¹⁶ The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully : and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall ¹⁷ ^{Ecclus. 11. 19.} I do, because I have not where to bestow my fruits? ^{Ps. 49. 16..} And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, ¹⁸ and build greater ; and there will I bestow all my corn and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou ¹⁹ hast much goods laid up for many years ; take thine ease, eat, drink, be merry. But God said unto him, ²⁰ ^{Job 27. 8.} Thou foolish one, this night is thy soul required of thee ; ^{Jas. 4. 14.} and the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall ^{Ps. 39. 6.} they be? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, ²¹ ^{1 Tim. 6. 18.} and is not rich toward God.

And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto ²² ^{Mt. 6. 25...} you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat ; nor ^{43*} yet for your body, what ye shall put on. For the life is ²³ more than the food, and the body than the raiment. Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap ; ²⁴ ^{Job 38. 41.} which have no store-chamber nor barn ; and God feedeth ^{Ps. 147. 9.} them : of how much more value are ye than the birds ! And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit unto ²⁵ his stature? If then ye are not able to do even that which ²⁶ ^{Lk. 19. 3.} is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest? Con- ²⁷ ^{Gr.}

sider the lilies, how they grow : they toil not, neither do they spin ; yet I say unto you, Even Solomon in all his
 28 glory was not arrayed like one of these. But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven ; how much more shall
 29 he clothe you, O ye of little faith ? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be ye
 30 of doubtful mind. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after : but your Father knoweth that ye
 31 have need of these things. Howbeit seek ye his kingdom, and these things shall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock ; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give
 32 you the kingdom. Sell that ye have, and give alms ; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, a treasure
 33 in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth destroyeth. For where your treasure
 34 is, there will your heart be also.

99. *Of watchfulness, stripes, division. Make peace betimes.*

S. Luke xii. 35—59.

35 LET your loins be girded about, and your lamps
 36 burning ; and be ye yourselves like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast ;
 that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straight-
 37 way open unto him. Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching : verily I
 say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them
 38 sit down to meat, and shall come and serve them. And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third,
 39 and find them so, blessed are those servants. But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what
 hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and
 40 not have left his house to be broken through. Be ye also ready : for in an hour that ye think not the Son of
 man cometh.
 41 And Peter said, Lord, speakest thou this parable
 42 unto us, or even unto all ? And the Lord said, Who then is the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord
 shall set over his household, to give them their portion of
 43 food in due season ? Blessed is that servant, whom his

lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Of a truth I 44
 say unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath.
 But if that servant shall say in his heart, My lord 45
 2 Pet. 3. 4. delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-
 servants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and
 to be drunken; the lord of that servant shall come in a 46
 day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he
 knoweth not, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint his
 Ro. 2. 12... portion with the unfaithful. And that servant, which 47
 Nu. 15. 30. knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did ac-
 Jas. 4. 17. cording to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes;
 Lev. 5. 17.. but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, 48
 1 Tim. 1. 13. shall be beaten with few stripes. And to whomsoever
 much is given, of him shall much be required: and to
 whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.

I came to cast fire upon the earth; and what will I, 49
 Mt. 20. 22. if it is already kindled? But I have a baptism to be 50
 baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be ac-
 accomplished! Think ye that I am come to give peace in 51
 Mt. 10. 34.. the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: for 52
 59 there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided,
 three against two, and two against three. They shall be 53
 Mic. 7. 6. divided, father against son, and son against father;
 mother against daughter, and daughter against her
 mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and
 daughter in law against her mother in law.

And he said to the multitudes also, When ye see a 54
 Mt. 16. 2... cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh
 69 a shower; and so it cometh to pass. And when ye see 55

a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a scorching
 Mt. 20. 12. heat; and it cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye know 56
 Jas. 1. 11. how to interpret the face of the earth and the heaven;
 Gr. but how is it that ye know not how to interpret this

time? And why even of yourselves judge ye not what 57
 Pro. 25. 8.. is right? For as thou art going with thine adversary 58

Mt. 5. 25... before the magistrate, on the way give diligence to be
 43* quit of him; lest haply he hale thee unto the judge, and
 the judge shall deliver thee to the officer, and the officer
 shall cast thee into prison. I say unto thee, Thou shalt 59
 by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the
 very last mite.

100. *Of sudden judgements. The fig-tree in the vineyard.*

S. Luke xiii. 1—9.

1 Now there were some present at that very season
which told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had
2 mingled with their sacrifices. And he answered and
said unto them, Think ye that these Galilæans were
sinners above all the Galilæans, because they have suf-
3 fered these things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye
4 repent, ye shall all in like manner perish. Or those
eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed
them, think ye that they were offenders above all the
5 men that dwell in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but,
except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 And he spake this parable; A certain man had a fig
tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit Mt. 21. 19.
7 thereon, and found none. And he said unto the vine- 127
dresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit
on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why doth
8 it also cumber the ground? And he answering saith
unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall
9 dig about it, and dung it: and if it bear fruit thence-
forth, well; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

101. *The infirm woman healed on the sabbath.*

S. Luke xiii. 10—17.

10 AND he was teaching in one of the synagogues on 27. 40
11 the sabbath day. And behold, a woman which had a 77. 105
spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed
12 together, and could in no wise lift herself up. And
when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her,
13 Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. And he
laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made Mk. 10. 16.
14 straight, and glorified God. And the ruler of the syna-
gogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus had
healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multi-
tude, There are six days in which men ought to work: Ex. 20. 9.
in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the
15 day of the sabbath. But the Lord answered him, and
said, Ye hypocrites, doth not each one of you on the Lk. 14. 5.

sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? And ought not this woman, ¹⁶
 Lk. 19. 9. being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo, these eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day of the sabbath? And as he said these ¹⁷
 things, all his adversaries were put to shame: and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

102. *Parable of the mustard-seed, and of the leaven.*

S. Luke xiii. 18—21.

HE said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom of God ¹⁸
 Mt. 13. 31.. like? and whereunto shall I liken it? It is like unto a ¹⁹
⁵¹ grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and
 Dan. 4. 12. the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof.
 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom ²⁰
 Mt. 13. 33. of God? It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and ²¹
 Ex. 16. 36. hid in three measures of meal, till it was all leavened.
 cp.Gr.&H.

103. *Are they few that be saved?*

S. Luke xiii. 22—30.

AND he went on his way through cities and villages, ²²
 teaching, and journeying on unto Jerusalem. And one ²³
 said unto him, Lord, are they few that be saved? And
 Mt. 7. 13... he said unto them, Strive to enter in by the narrow door: ²⁴
^{43*} for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house ²⁵
 Mt. 25. 10.. is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to
¹³⁸ stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, I know
 you not whence ye are; then shall ye begin to say, We ²⁶
 Mt. 7. 21... did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach
 in our streets; and he shall say, I tell you, I know not ²⁷
 Ps. 6. 8. whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be the weeping and gnashing of ²⁸
 Lk. 16. 23.. teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob,
¹¹¹ and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast forth without. And they shall come from the ²⁹
 Mal. 1. 11. east and west, and from the north and south, and shall
 Is. 59. 19.

30 sit down in the kingdom of God. And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last. Mt. 19. 30.

104. *Answer to Herod's threats.*

S. Luke xiii. 31—35.

31 IN that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence: for Herod would
 32 fain kill thee. And he said unto them, Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out devils and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I am perfected. Heb. 2. 10.
 33 Howbeit I must go on my way to-day and to-morrow and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish
 34 out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her own brood under
 35 her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. Jer. 22. 5; — 12. 7. Ps. 118. 26.

105. *Dinner on the sabbath. The dropsy healed.*

S. Luke xiv. 1—6.

1 AND it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat
 2 bread, that they were watching him. And behold, there was before him a certain man which had the dropsy.
 3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, or not? 27. 40
 4 But they held their peace. And he took him, and healed 77. 101
 5 him, and let him go. And he said unto them, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on a sabbath day?
 6 And they could not answer again unto these things.

106. *The guests reproved. Of true hospitality.*

S. Luke xiv. 7—14.

7 AND he spake a parable unto those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats;
 8 saying unto them, When thou art bidden of any man to

Pro. 25.6.. a marriage feast, sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him, and he that bade thee and him shall come and say 9 to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the lowest place. But when thou 10 art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory
 Mt. 23.12. in the presence of all that sit at meat with thee. For 11
 Pro. 29. 23. every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and
 Lk. 1. 52. he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

And he said to him also that had bidden him, When 12 thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbours; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense be
 Neh. 8. 10. made thee. But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, 13
 Tob. 4. 7... the maimed, the lame, the blind: and thou shalt be 14 blessed; because they have not wherewith to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.

107. *The great supper.*

S. Luke xiv. 15—24.

AND when one of them that sat at meat with him 15
 Rev. 19. 9. heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. But he said 16 unto him, A certain man made a great supper; and he
 Esth. 6. 14. bade many: and he sent forth his servant at supper time 17
 Pro. 9. 2... to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things
 Mt. 22. 1... are now ready. And they all with one consent began to 18
 130 make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought
 Mt. 13. 34. a field, and I must needs go out and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five 19
 Lk. 9. 62. yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, 20
 1 Cor. 7. 33. and therefore I cannot come. And the servant came, 21 and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame. And the 22 servant said, Lord, what thou didst command is done, and yet there is room. And the lord said unto the 23

servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper. Acts 13. 46.

108. *Of bearing the cross, and counting the cost.*

S. Luke xiv. 25—35.

25 Now there went with him great multitudes : and he
 26 turned, and said unto them, If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. Whosoever doth not bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have wherewith to complete it? Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to mock him, saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and asketh conditions of peace. So therefore whosoever he be of you that renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. Salt therefore is good : but if even the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? It is fit neither for the land nor for the dunghill : men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Mt. 10. 37.. 59
 Deu. 33. 9.
 Rev. 12. 11.
 Mt. 16. 24. 71
 Mt. 5. 13. 43*
 Mk. 9. 50. 75

109. *Joy in heaven over sinners that repent. The lost sheep. The piece of silver. The prodigal son.*

S. Luke xv. 1—32.

1 Now all the publicans and sinners were drawing near
 2 unto him for to hear him. And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
 3, 4 And he spake unto them this parable, saying, What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find

Lk. 19. 7. 122
 Mt. 18. 12. 75
 Psalm 119. 176.

it? And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his 5
shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he 6
calleth together his friends and his neighbours, saying
unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep
which was lost. I say unto you, that even so there shall 7
be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more
Lk. 5. 32. than over ninety and nine righteous persons, which need
no repentance.

Or what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she 8
lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the
house, and seek diligently until she find it? And when 9
she hath found it, she calleth together her friends and
neighbours, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the
piece which I had lost. Even so, I say unto you, there 10
is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one
sinner that repenteth.

And he said, A certain man had two sons: and the 11, 12
younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the
De. 21. 16... portion of thy substance that falleth to me. And he
divided unto them his living. And not many days after 13
the younger son gathered all together, and took his
journey into a far country; and there he wasted his
substance with riotous living. And when he had spent 14
Amos 8. 11. all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he
began to be in want. And he went and joined himself 15
to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him
into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have 16
been filled with the husks that the swine did eat: and no
man gave unto him. But when he came to himself he 17
said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread
enough and to spare, and I perish here with hunger! I 18
will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him,
Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight:
I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as 19
one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to 20
Acts 2. 39. his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw
Eph. 2. 17. him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and
fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto 21
Ps. 51. 4. him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy
sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son. But 22
the father said to his servants, Bring forth quickly the
best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his
hand, and shoes on his feet: and bring the fatted calf, 23

and kill it, and let us eat, and make merry: for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is Eph. 2. 1.
 25 found. And they began to be merry. Now his elder Rev. 3. 1.
 son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to
 26 the house, he heard music and dancing. And he called
 to him one of the servants, and inquired what these
 27 things might be. And he said unto him, Thy brother is
 come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because
 28 he hath received him safe and sound. But he was angry,
 and would not go in: and his father came out, and
 29 intreated him. But he answered and said to his father,
 Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never
 transgressed a commandment of thine: and yet thou
 never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my
 30 friends: but when this thy son came, which hath devoured
 thy living with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted
 31 calf. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me,
 32 and all that is mine is thine. But it was meet to make
 merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is Eph. 5. 14.
 alive again; and was lost, and is found.

110. *Of the right use of riches. The unjust steward.*

S. Luke xvi. 1—18.

1 AND he said also unto the disciples, There was a
 certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same
 was accused unto him that he was wasting his goods.
 2 And he called him, and said unto him, What is this that
 I hear of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; 1 Cor. 4. 2.
 3 for thou canst be no longer steward. And the steward
 said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my
 lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not
 4 strength to dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved
 what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship,
 5 they may receive me into their houses. And calling to
 him each one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first,
 6 How much owest thou unto my lord? And he said, A
 hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take
 7 thy bond, and sit down quickly and write fifty. Then
 said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he
 said, A hundred measures of wheat. He saith unto him,
 8 Take thy bond, and write fourscore. And his lord
 commended the unrighteous steward because he had

done wisely : for the sons of this world are for their own generation wiser than the sons of the light. And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends by means of the mammon of unrighteousness ; that, when it shall fail, they may receive you into the eternal tabernacles. He that is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much : and he that is unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches ? And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is your own ? No servant can serve two masters : for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

And the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard all these things ; and they scoffed at him. And he said unto them, Ye are they that justify yourselves in the sight of men ; but God knoweth your hearts : for that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the sight of God. The law and the prophets were until John : from that time the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and every man entereth violently into it. But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall. Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery : and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

111. *Of the wrong use of riches. Dives and Lazarus.*

S. Luke xvi. 19—31.

Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, faring sumptuously every day : and a certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table ; yea, even the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom : and the rich man also died, and was buried. And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said,

Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool
 25 my tongue; for I am in anguish in this flame. But Mk. 9. 48.
 Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime
 receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner Lk. 6. 24.
 evil things: but now here he is comforted, and thou art in — 6. 20.
 26 anguish. And beside all this, between us and you there
 is a great gulf fixed, that they which would pass from
 hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross
 27 over from thence to us. And he said, I pray thee there-
 fore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's
 28 house; for I have five brethren; that he may testify
 unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
 29 But Abraham saith, They have Moses and the prophets; Is. 34. 16.
 30 let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham:
 but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent.
 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the Jn. 5. 47.
 prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from Jn. 11. 46.;
 the dead. — 12. 10.

112. *The raising of Lazarus.*

S. John xi. 1—54.

1 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of
 2 the village of Mary and her sister Martha. And it was
 that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and Jn. 12. 3.
 wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was 125
 3 sick. The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord,
 4 behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. But when Jesus
 heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for Jn. 9. 3.
 the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified Jn. 12. 23;
 5 thereby. Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and — 13. 31.
 6 Lazarus. When therefore he heard that he was sick, he
 abode at that time two days in the place where he was.
 7 Then after this he saith to the disciples, Let us go into
 8 Judæa again. The disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jn. 10. 33.
 Jews were but now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou 89
 9 thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve
 hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he
 stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.
 10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because Jn. 12. 35.
 11 the light is not in him. These things spake he: and
 after this he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus is
 fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. 1 Th. 4. 13.

The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is ¹² fallen asleep, he will recover. Now Jesus had spoken of ¹³ his death : but they thought that he spake of taking rest in sleep. Then Jesus therefore said unto them plainly, ¹⁴ Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I ¹⁵ was not there, to the intent ye may believe ; nevertheless let us go unto him. Thomas therefore, who is called ¹⁶ Didymus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go,

Lk. 22. 33. that we may die with him.

So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in ¹⁷ the tomb four days already. Now Bethany was nigh ¹⁸ unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off ; and many of ¹⁹ the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning their brother. Martha therefore, when she ²⁰ heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him : but ²¹ Mary still sat in the house. Martha therefore said unto ²² Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. And even now I know that, whatsoever thou ²³ shalt ask of God, God will give thee. Jesus saith unto ²⁴ her, Thy brother shall rise again. Martha saith unto ²⁵ him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her, I am the resur- ²⁶ rection, and the life : he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall he live : and whosoever liveth and believeth ²⁷ on me shall never die. Believest thou this ? She saith ²⁸ unto him, Yea, Lord : I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, even he that cometh into the ²⁹ world. And when she had said this, she went away, and ³⁰ called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is here, and calleth thee. And she, when she heard it, ³¹ arose quickly, and went unto him. (Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met him.) The Jews then which were with her ³² in the house, and were comforting her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed ³³ her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to weep there. Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, ³⁴ and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews ³⁵ also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, and said, Where have ye laid him ? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus

- 36 wept. The Jews therefore said, Behold how he loved Lk. 19. 41.
 37 him! But some of them said, Could not this man,
 which opened the eyes of him that was blind, have Jn. 9. 6.
 38 caused that this man also should not die? Jesus there-
 fore again groaning in himself cometh to the tomb.
 39 Now it was a cave, and a stone lay against it. Jesus Mt. 27. 60.
 saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him
 that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he
 40 stinketh: for he hath been dead four days. Jesus saith
 unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou believedst,
 41 thou shouldest see the glory of God? So they took
 away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said,
 42 Father, I thank thee that thou heardest me. And I
 knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the Jn. 12. 30.
 multitude which standeth around I said it, that they may
 43 believe that thou didst send me. And when he had thus Lk. 7. 14.
 spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. Mt. 9. 26.
 44 He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with 45. 57
 grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jn. 20. 7.
 Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
 45 Many therefore of the Jews, which came to Mary and
 46 beheld that which he did, believed on him. But some
 of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the
 things which Jesus had done.
 47 The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered
 a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth
 48 many signs. If we let him thus alone, all men will Acts 4. 16.
 believe on him: and the Romans will come and take
 49 away both our place and our nation. But a certain one
 of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said unto Jn. 18. 14.
 50 them, Ye know nothing at all, nor do ye take account
 that it is expedient for you that one man should die for
 51 the people, and that the whole nation perish not. Now
 this he said not of himself: but being high priest that
 year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation;
 52 and not for the nation only, but that he might also Is. 49. 6.
 gather together into one the children of God that are 1 Jn. 2. 2.
 53 scattered abroad. So from that day forth they took Ep. 2. 14.
 counsel that they might put him to death.
 54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the
 Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the
 wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there he
 tarried with the disciples.

S. Luke vii. 14, 15.

And he came nigh and touched the bier: and the bearers 14 stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he 15 gave him to his mother.

S. Mark v. 40—42.

*But he * * * goeth in where the child was. And taking 40, 41 the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, Arise. And 42 straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old.*

1 Kings xvii. 21—23.

And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and 21 cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again. And the Lord 22 hearkened unto the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived. And Elijah 23 took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

2 Kings iv. 33—35.

He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, 33 and prayed unto the Lord. And he went up, and lay upon 34 the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon him; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. Then he returned, and walked in the house once to and fro; 35 and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

2 Kings xiii. 21.

And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, 21 behold, they spied a band; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and as soon as the man touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

Acts ix. 40, 41.

But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and 40 prayed; and turning to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and 41 calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

Acts xx. 10—12.

*And Paul went down, and fell on him (Eutychus), and 10 embracing him said, Make ye no ado; for his life is in him. * * * And they brought the lad alive, and were not a 12 little comforted.*

113. *Of tempting others. Of forgiveness, faith, and service.*

S. Luke xvii. 1—10.

- 1 AND he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but Mt. 18. 7.
 that occasions of stumbling should come : but woe unto 75
 2 him, through whom they come ! It were well for him if 1 Co. 11. 19.
 a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were
 thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one
 3 of these little ones to stumble. Take heed to yourselves:
 if thy brother sin, rebuke him ; and if he repent, forgive Lev. 19. 17.
 4 him. And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, Mt. 18. 21.
 and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent ; 76
 thou shalt forgive him.
- 5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our
 6 faith. And the Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain of Mt. 17. 20.
 mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamine tree, Be 127
 thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea ; and it 1 Co. 13. 3.
 7 would have obeyed you. But who is there of you, having
 a servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto
 8 him, when he is come in from the field, Come straight-
 way and sit down to meat ; and will not rather say unto
 him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, Lk. 12. 37.
 and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken ; and after-
 9 ward thou shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank the
 servant because he did the things that were commanded?
 10 Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things
 that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable Job 22. 3 ;
 servants ; we have done that which it was our duty to do. — 35. 7.

114. *Ten lepers cleansed. One gives thanks.*

S. Luke xvii. 11—19.

- 11 AND it came to pass, as they were on the way to
 Jerusalem, that he was passing through the midst of
 12 Samaria and Galilee. And as he entered into a certain 36
 village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which
 13 stood afar off : and they lifted up their voices, saying, Lev. 13. 46.
 14 Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. And when he saw
 them, he said unto them, Go and shew yourselves unto Lev. 14. 2..
 the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they
 15 were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he

was healed, turned back, with a loud voice glorifying God; and he fell upon his face at his feet, giving him 16 thanks: and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering 17 said, Were not the ten cleansed? but where are the nine? Were there none found that returned to give 18 glory to God, save this stranger? And he said unto him, 19 Lk. 8. 48. Arise, and go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

115. *How the kingdom of God cometh.*

S. Luke xvii. 20—37.

AND being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom 20 of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: neither shall 21 they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of Ro. 14. 17. God is within you.

And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, 22 Mt. 9. 15. when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. And they shall say to you, 23

Mt. 24. 23.. Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor follow after 137 them: for as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the 24 one part under the heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall the Son of man be in his day.

Lk. 9. 22. But first must he suffer many things and be rejected of 25 this generation. And as it came to pass in the days of 26

Gen. 7. Noah, even so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They ate, they drank, they married, they were 27 given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

Gen. 19. Likewise even as it came to pass in the days of Lot: 28 they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; but in the day that Lot went out from 29 Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all: after the same manner shall it be in 30

2 The. 1. 7. the day that the Son of man is revealed. In that day, 31

Mt. 24. 17. he which shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that is in the field likewise not return back. Re- 32

Gen. 19. 26. member Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to gain his 33

Mt. 16. 25. life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life shall 71 preserve it. I say unto you, In that night there shall be 34 two men on one bed; the one shall be taken, and the

35 other shall be left. There shall be two women grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be
 37 left. And they answering say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where the body is, thither will the eagles also be gathered together. Mt. 24. 40.
Mt. 24. 28.
137

116. *Pray without ceasing. How to pray.*

S. Luke xviii. 1—14.

1 AND he spake a parable unto them to the end that
 2 they ought always to pray, and not to faint; saying, 1 Th. 5. 17.
 'There was in a city a judge, which feared not God,
 3 and regarded not man: and there was a widow in that
 city; and she came oft unto him, saying, Avenge me of
 4 mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but
 afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God,
 5 nor regard man; yet because this widow troubleth me, I
 will avenge her, lest she wear me out by her continual
 6 coming. And the Lord said, Hear what the unrighteous 1 Lk. 11. 8.
1 Cor. 9. 17.
Gk.
 7 judge saith. And shall not God avenge his elect, which
 cry to him day and night, and he is longsuffering over
 8 them? I say unto you, that he will avenge them Rev. 6. 9.
Ecclus.
 speedily. Howbeit when the Son of man cometh, shall
 he find faith on the earth? 35. 17...
2 Pe. 3. 8...
 9 And he spake also this parable unto certain which
 trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and set Is. 65. 5.
 10 all others at nought: Two men went up into the temple
 to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.
 11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God,
 I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extor- Rev. 3. 17.
 12 tioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I
 fast twice in the week; I give tithes of all that I get.
 13 But the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so
 much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote his breast, Jn. 17. 1.
 14 saying, God, be merciful to me a sinner. I say unto
 you, This man went down to his house justified rather
 than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall Mt. 23. 12.
 be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be 135
 exalted.

117. *Of marriage, adultery, and divorce.*

S. Matthew xix. 1—12.

AND it came to pass when Jesus had finished these 1 words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judæa beyond Jordan; and great multitudes 2 followed him; and he healed them there.

And there came unto him Pharisees, tempting him, 3 and saying, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? And he answered and said, Have ye 4 not read, that he which made them from the beginning
 Gen. i. 27. made them male and female, and said, For this cause 5
 — 2. 24. shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall
 Gr. cleave to his wife; and the twain shall become one flesh?
 Mal. 2. 14.. So that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What 6
 Eph. 5. 28.. therefore God hath joined together, let not man put
 asunder. They say unto him, Why then did Moses 7
 Deu. 24. command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put her
 away? He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of 8
 heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the
 beginning it hath not been so. And I say unto you, 9
 Mt. 5. 32. Whosoever shall put away his wife, except for fornication,
 43* and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and he
 Lk. 16. 18. that marieth her when she is put away committeth
 110 adultery. The disciples say unto him, If the case of the 10
 man is so with his wife, it is not expedient to marry.
 1 Cor. 7. 1. But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this 11
 saying, but they to whom it is given. For there are 12
 eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb:
 Is. 39. 7. and there are eunuchs, which were made eunuchs by
 1 Cor. 7. 7. men: and there are eunuchs, which made themselves
 eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is
 able to receive it, let him receive it.

S. Mark x. 1—12.

And he arose from thence, and cometh into the 1 borders of Judæa and beyond Jordan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again. And there came unto him Pharisees, 2 and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him. And he answered and said unto 3 them, What did Moses command you? And they said, 4 Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put

5 her away. But Jesus said unto them, For your hardness
 6 of heart he wrote you this commandment. But from
 the beginning of the creation, Male and female made he
 7 them. For this cause shall a man leave his father and
 8 mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the twain shall
 become one flesh: so that they are no more twain, but
 9 one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together,
 10 let no man put asunder. And in the house the disciples 1 Cor. 7. 11.
 11 asked him again of this matter. And he saith unto them,
 Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, 1 Cor. 7. 10,
 12 committeth adultery against her: and if she herself shall — 39.
 put away her husband, and marry another, she com-
 mitteth adultery.

118. *Babes brought to Christ.*

S. Mark x. 13—16.

13 AND they brought unto him little children, that he
 should touch them: and the disciples rebuked them.
 14 But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation,
 and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come Mt. 18. 3...
 unto me, forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom 75
 15 of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not 1 Co. 14. 20.
 receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall I Pet. 2. 2.
 16 in no wise enter therein. And he took them in his arms,
 and blessed them, laying his hands upon them.

S. Luke xviii. 15—17.

15 AND they brought unto him also their babes, that he
 should touch them: but when the disciples saw it, they
 16 rebuked them. But Jesus called them unto him, saying,
 Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid
 17 them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I
 say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom
 of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

S. Matthew xix. 13—15.

13 THEN were there brought unto him little children,
 that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the
 14 disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer the little
 children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of
 15 such is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid his hands
 on them, and departed thence.

119. *Counsel of perfection. Riches a hindrance.*

S. Mark x. 17—27.

AND as he was going forth into the way, there ran 17
 one to him, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good
 Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?
 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? 18
 none is good save one, even God. Thou knowest the 19
 Ex. 20. 13. commandments, Do not kill, Do not commit adultery,
 Deu. 5. 16. Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud,
 Honour thy father and mother. And he said unto him, 20
 Master, all these things have I observed from my youth.
 And Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said unto 21
 Lk. 12. 33. him, One thing thou lackest: go, sell whatsoever thou
 98 hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure
 Acts 4. 34. in heaven: and come, follow me. But his countenance 22
 fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful: for he
 was one that had great possessions.

And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his 23
 disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter
 into the kingdom of God! And the disciples were 24
 amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and
 Job 31. 24. saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that
 Ps. 62. 10. trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! It 25
 1Tim. 6. 17. is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than
 for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And 26
 they were astonished exceedingly, saying unto him,
 Then who can be saved? Jesus looking upon them 27
 Gen. 18. 14. saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for
 Job 42. 2. all things are possible with God.
 Zech. 8. 6.

S. Matthew xix. 16—26.

And behold, one came to him and said, Master, 16
 what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?
 And he said unto him, Why askest thou me concerning 17
 that which is good? One there is who is good: but if
 thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments.
 He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, Thou shalt 18
 not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not
 steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Honour thy 19

father and thy mother : and, Thou shalt love thy neigh-
 20 bour as thyself. The young man saith unto him, All
 21 these things have I observed : what lack I yet? Jesus
 said unto him, If thou wouldest be perfect, go, sell that
 thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have
 22 treasure in heaven : and come, follow me. But when
 the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful :
 for he was one that had great possessions.
 23 And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto
 you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom
 24 of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a
 camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man
 25 to enter into the kingdom of God. And when the
 disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly,
 26 saying, Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking
 upon them said to them, With men this is impossible ;
 but with God all things are possible.

Lev. 19. 18.
 Rom. 13. 9.

S. Luke xviii. 18—27.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master,
 19 what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said
 unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good,
 20 save one, even God. Thou knowest the command-
 ments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not
 steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and
 21 mother. And he said, All these things have I observed
 22 from my youth up. And when Jesus heard it, he said
 unto him, One thing thou lackest yet : sell all that thou
 hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have
 23 treasure in heaven : and come, follow me. But when he
 heard these things, he became exceeding sorrowful ; for
 24 he was very rich. And Jesus seeing him said, How
 hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom
 25 of God ! For it is easier for a camel to enter in through
 a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the
 26 kingdom of God. And they that heard it said, Then
 27 who can be saved? But he said, The things which are
 impossible with men are possible with God.

120. *Of those who have left all. The labourers in the vineyard.*

S. Matthew xix. 27—xx. 16.

THEN answered Peter and said unto him, Lo, we 27
 have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we
 have? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto 28
 Re. 21. 1, 5. you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration
 Acts 3. 21. when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his
 1 Co. 6. 2. glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the
 Lk. 22. 30. twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath left 29
 145 houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or
 children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a
 hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life. But many 30
 shall be last that are first; and first that are last. For 1 20
 the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a
 householder, which went out early in the morning to hire
 labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed 2
 Tob. 5. 14. with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into
 Lk. 10. 35. his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, 3
 and saw others standing in the marketplace idle; and 4
 to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and what-
 soever is right I will give you. And they went their
 way. Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth 5
 hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he 6
 went out, and found others standing; and he saith unto
 them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say 7
 unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith
 unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard. And when 8
 Lev. 19. 13. even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his
 Deu. 24. 15 steward, Call the labourers, and pay them their hire,
 Tob. 4. 14. beginning from the last unto the first. And when they 9
 came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they re-
 ceived every man a penny. And when the first came, 10
 they supposed that they would receive more; and they
 likewise received every man a penny. And when they 11
 received it, they murmured against the householder, say- 12
 ing, These last have spent but one hour, and thou hast
 made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden

- 13 of the day and the scorching heat. But he answered Jas. i. 11.
 and said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong: Gr.
 14 didst not thou agree with me for a penny? Take up
 that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my will to give Eze. 18. 4.
 15 unto this last, even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me Rom. 9. 20.
 to do what I will with mine own? or is thine eye evil, Deu. 15. 9.
 16 because I am good? So the last shall be first, and the Pro. 28. 22-
 first last. Tob. 4. 7.

S. Mark x. 28—31.

- 28 Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all,
 29 and have followed thee. Jesus said, Verily I say unto
 you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren,
 or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for
 30 my sake, and for the gospel's sake, but he shall receive a 2 Ch. 25. 9-
 hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and 1 Tim. 4. 8.
 sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with per- 2 Tim. 3. 12.
 31 secutions; and in the world to come eternal life. But
 many that are first shall be last; and the last first.

S. Luke xviii. 28—30.

- 28 And Peter said, Lo, we have left our own, and
 29 followed thee. And he said unto them, Verily I say
 unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or wife,
 or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of
 30 God's sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this
 time, and in the world to come eternal life.

121. *The passion foretold. The request of James and John.*

S. Mark x. 32—45.

- AND they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; 32
and Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed;
and they that followed were afraid. And he took again
Mt. 16. 21. the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were
71 to happen unto him, saying, Behold, we go up to 33
Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto
the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall con-
demn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the
Gentiles: and they shall mock him, and shall spit upon 34
him, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him; and
after three days he shall rise again.
- Mt. 27. 56. And there come near unto him James and John, the 35
Mk. 15. 40. sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, Master, we would
that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall ask of
thee. And he said unto them, What would ye that I 36
should do for you? And they said unto him, Grant 37
Mt. 19. 28. unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and
120 one on thy left hand, in thy glory. But Jesus said unto 38
Mt. 26. 39. them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink
Lk. 12. 50. the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism
that I am baptized with? And they said unto him, We 39
are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I
Acts 12. 2. drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am
Rev. 1. 9. baptized withal shall ye be baptized: but to sit on my 40
right hand or on my left hand is not mine to give: but
it is for them for whom it hath been prepared. And 41
when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with
indignation concerning James and John. And Jesus 42
called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that
they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord
1 Pet. 5. 3. it over them; and their great ones exercise authority
Mt. 18. 1... over them. But it is not so among you: but whosoever 43
75. 145 would become great among you, shall be your minister:
and whosoever would be first among you, shall be ser- 44
Phil. 2. 7. vant of all. For verily the Son of man came not to be 45
ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a
ransom for many.

S. Matthew xx. 17—28.

17 And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took
 18 the twelve disciples apart, and in the way he said unto
 19 them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of
 man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and scribes;
 and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver
 him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to
 crucify: and the third day he shall be raised up.

20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee
 with her sons, worshipping him, and asking a certain
 21 thing of him. And he said unto her, What wouldest
 thou? She saith unto him, Command that these my two
 sons may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy
 22 left hand, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said,
 Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup
 23 that I am about to drink? They say unto him, We are
 able. He saith unto them, My cup indeed ye shall
 drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand,
 is not mine to give, but it is for them for whom it hath
 24 been prepared of my Father. And when the ten heard
 it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two
 25 brethren. But Jesus called them unto him, and said,
 Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over
 them, and their great ones exercise authority over them.
 26 Not so shall it be among you: but whosoever would
 27 become great among you shall be your minister; and
 whosoever would be first among you shall be your
 28 servant: even as the Son of man came not to be minis-
 tered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a
 ransom for many.

S. Luke xviii. 31—34.

31 And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto
 them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the things
 that are written by the prophets shall be accomplished
 32 unto the Son of man. For he shall be delivered up unto
 the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully
 33 entreated, and spit upon: and they shall scourge and
 34 kill him: and the third day he shall rise again. And
 they understood none of these things; and this saying Lk. 9. 45-
 was hid from them, and they perceived not the things 73
 that were said.

122. *Two blind men at Jericho. Zacchæus.*

S. Luke xviii. 35—xix. 10.

- AND it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a 35
 certain blind man sat by the way side begging : and hear- 36
 ing a multitude going by, he enquired what this meant.
 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. 37
 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have 38
 mercy on me. And they that went before rebuked him, 39
 that he should hold his peace : but he cried out the
 more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on
 me. And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be 40
 brought unto him : and when he was come near, he
 asked him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? 41
 And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. And 42
 Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight : thy faith hath
 made thee whole. And immediately he received his 43
 sight, and followed him, glorifying God : and all the
 people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.
- And he entered and was passing through Jericho. 1 19
 And behold, a man called by name Zacchæus ; and he 2
 was a chief publican, and he was rich. And he sought 3
 to see Jesus who he was ; and could not for the crowd,
 because he was little of stature. And he ran on before, 4
 and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him : for he
 was to pass that way. And when Jesus came to the 5
 place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make
 haste, and come down ; for to-day I must abide at thy
 house. And he made haste, and came down, and re- 6
 ceived him joyfully. And when they saw it, they all 7
 murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge with a man
 that is a sinner. And Zacchæus stood, and said unto 8
 the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to
 the poor ; and if I have wrongfully exacted aught of any
 man, I restore fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, To- 9
 day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also
 is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man came to seek 10
 and to save that which was lost.

S. Mark x. 46—52.

46 And they come to Jericho: and as he went out from
 Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son
 of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was sitting by
 47 the way side. And when he heard that it was Jesus of
 Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son
 48 of David, have mercy on me. And many rebuked him,
 that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the
 more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on
 49 me. And Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And
 they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good
 50 cheer: rise, he calleth thee. And he, casting away his
 51 garment, sprang up, and came to Jesus. And Jesus
 answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should
 do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him,
 52 Rabboni, that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said Jn. 20. 16.
 unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole.
 And straightway he received his sight, and followed him
 in the way.

S. Matthew xx. 29—34.

29 And as they went out from Jericho, a great multitude
 30 followed him. And behold, two blind men sitting by
 the way side, when they heard that Jesus was passing by,
 cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of
 31 David. And the multitude rebuked them, that they
 should hold their peace: but they cried out the more,
 saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David.
 32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What
 33 will ye that I should do unto you? They say unto him,
 34 Lord, that our eyes may be opened. And Jesus, being
 moved with compassion, touched their eyes: and straight-
 way they received their sight, and followed him. Mk. 7. 33.
 Lk. 22. 51.

123. *The parable of the pounds.*

S. Luke xix. 11—28.

AND as they heard these things, he added and spake 11
 a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because
 Acts i. 6. they supposed that the kingdom of God was immedi-
 ately to appear. He said therefore, A certain nobleman 12
 went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom,
 Mt. 25. 14. and to return. And he called ten servants of his, and 13
 139 gave them ten pounds, and said unto them, Trade ye
 herewith till I come. But his citizens hated him, and 14
 Jn. i. 11. sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that
 this man reign over us. And it came to pass, when he 15
 was come back again, having received the kingdom, that
 he commanded these servants, unto whom he had given
 the money, to be called to him, that he might know what
 they had gained by trading. And the first came before 16
 him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds
 more. And he said unto him, Well done, thou good 17
 Lk. 16. 10. servant: because thou wast found faithful in a very little,
 have thou authority over ten cities. And the second 18
 139 came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds.
 And he said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities. 19
 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy 20
 pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin: for I feared 21
 thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up
 that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst
 Job 15. 6. not sow. He saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth 22
 Mt. 12. 37. will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest
 that I am an austere man, taking up that I laid not
 down, and reaping that I did not sow; then wherefore 23
 gavest thou not my money into the bank, and I at my
 coming should have required it with interest? And he 24
 said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the
 pound, and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds.
 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. I 25, 26
 Mt. 13. 12. say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be
 49 given; but from him that hath not, even that which he
 hath shall be taken away from him. Howbeit these 27

mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me. Mt. 21. 41;
— 22. 7.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went on before, 129. 130
going up to Jerusalem.

124. *The passover at hand. Conspiracy of the Jews
to kill Jesus and Lazarus.*

S. John xi. 55—xii. 2, and xii. 9—11.

- 55 Now the passover of the Jews was at hand: and
many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before
56 the passover, to purify themselves. They sought there- Lev. 7. 21.
Jn. 18. 28.
Act. 21. 24.
fore for Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood
in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come
57 to the feast? Now the chief priests and the Pharisees Jn. 7. 11.
had given commandment, that, if any man knew where
he was, he should shew it, that they might take him.
- 12 1 Jesus therefore six days before the passover came to
Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from Jn. 11. 1...
2 the dead. So they made him a supper there: and Martha 112
served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at meat Lk. 10. 38.
with him. 88
- 9 The common people therefore of the Jews learned
that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake
only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had
10 raised from the dead. But the chief priests took counsel
11 that they might put Lazarus also to death; because that Lk. 16. 31.
by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and be-
lieved on Jesus.

125. *Mary anoints Jesus. Judas plans to betray Him.*

S. John xii. 3—8.

MARY therefore took a pound of ointment of spike- 3
 nard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and
 wiped his feet with her hair : and the house was filled
 with the odour of the ointment. But Judas Iscariot, one 4
 of his disciples, which should betray him, saith, Why 5
 was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and
 given to the poor? Now this he said, not because he 6
 Jn. 6. 70. cared for the poor ; but because he was a thief, and
 Jn. 13. 29. having the bag took away what was put therein. Jesus 7
 therefore said, Suffer her to keep it against the day of
 Deu. 15. 11. my burying. For the poor ye have always with you ; 8
 but me ye have not always.

S. Mark xiv. 3—11.

And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon 3
 the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having
 Lk. 7. 37. an alabaster cruse of ointment of spikenard very costly ;
 47 and she brake the cruse, and poured it over his head.
 But there were some that had indignation among them- 4
 selves, saying, To what purpose hath this waste of the
 ointment been made? For this ointment might have 5
 been sold for above three hundred pence, and given to
 the poor. And they murmured against her. But Jesus 6
 said, Let her alone ; why trouble ye her? she hath
 wrought a good work on me. For ye have the poor 7
 always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them
 good : but me ye have not always. She hath done what 8
 she could : she hath anointed my body aforehand for
 the burying. And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever 9
 the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole
 world, that also which this woman hath done shall be
 spoken of for a memorial of her.

And Judas Iscariot, he that was one of the twelve, 10
 went away unto the chief priests, that he might deliver
 him unto them. And they, when they heard it, were 11
 glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought
 how he might conveniently deliver him unto them.

S. Matthew xxvi. 6—16.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of
 7 Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman having
 an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and
 8 she poured it upon his head, as he sat at meat. But
 when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying,
 9 To what purpose is this waste? For this ointment might
 10 have been sold for much, and given to the poor. But
 Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the
 11 woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. For
 ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not
 12 always. For in that she poured this ointment upon my
 13 body, she did it to prepare me for burial. Verily I say
 unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in
 the whole world, that also which this woman hath done
 shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas
 15 Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, and said, What are Gen. 37. 28.
 ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him unto you?
 16 And they weighed unto him thirty pieces of silver. And Zec. 11. 12.
 from that time he sought opportunity to deliver him unto Ex. 21. 32.
 them.

S. Luke xxi. 3—6.

3 And Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot,
 4 being of the number of the twelve. And he went away,
 and communed with the chief priests and captains, how
 5 he might deliver him unto them. And they were glad,
 and covenanted to give him money. And he consented,
 6 and sought opportunity to deliver him unto them in the
 absence of the multitude.

126. *Jesus entereth Jerusalem as King.*S. Matthew **xxi.** 1—11

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came
 Zec. 14. 4. unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then Jesus
 sent two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village
 Mk. 14. 13. that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find
 144 an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring
 them unto me. And if any one say aught unto you, ye
 shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway
 he will send them. Now this is come to pass, that it
 might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet,
 saying,

Is. 62. 11. Tell ye the daughter of Zion, 5
 Zec. 9. 9. Behold, thy King cometh unto thee,
 Meek, and riding upon an ass,
 And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus appointed
 them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on
 them their garments; and he sat thereon.

[T. O.]

S. Mark **xi.** 1—11.

And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto
 Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he
 sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go
 your way into the village that is over against you: and
 straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied,
 Num. 19. 2. whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring
 Deu. 21. 3. him. And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this?
 1 Sa. 6. 7. say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway
 he will send him back hither. And they went away, and
 found a colt tied at the door without in the open street;
 and they loose him. And certain of them that stood
 there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?
 And they said unto them even as Jesus had said: and
 they let them go. And they bring the colt unto Jesus,
 and cast on him their garments; and he sat upon him.

[T. O.]

S. Luke xix. 29—44.

29 And it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto
 Bethpage and Bethany, at the mount that is called the
 30 mount of Olives, he sent two of the disciples, saying, Go
 your way into the village over against you ; in the which
 as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man
 31 ever yet sat : loose him, and bring him. And if any one
 ask you, Why do ye loose him ? thus shall ye say, The
 32 Lord hath need of him. And they that were sent went
 33 away, and found even as he had said unto them. And
 as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said
 34 unto them, Why loose ye the colt ? And they said, The
 35 Lord hath need of him. And they brought him to
 Jesus : and they threw their garments upon the colt, and
 set Jesus thereon. [T. O.]

S. John xii. 12—19.

12 On the morrow a great multitude that had come to
 the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to
 13 Jerusalem, took the branches of the palm trees, and
 went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed
 is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the
 14 King of Israel. And Jesus, having found a young ass,
 15 sat thereon ; as it is written, Fear not, daughter of Zion :
 behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. [T. O.]

1 Macc.
 13. 51.
 Lev. 23. 40.
 Rev. 7. 9.

S. Matthew xxi.

1 Ki. 9. 13. And the most part of the multitude spread their garments 8
in the way ; and others cut branches from the trees, and
spread them in the way. And the multitudes that went 9
Ps. 118. 25. before him, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to
the son of David : Blessed is he that cometh in the
name of the Lord ; Hosanna in the highest. And when 10
he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred,
saying, Who is this ? And the multitudes said, This is 11
the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee.

S. Mark xi.

And many spread their garments upon the way ; and 8
others branches, which they had cut from the fields.
And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, 9
Hosanna ; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the 10
Lord : Blessed is the kingdom that cometh, the kingdom
of our father David : Hosanna in the highest.
Lk. 2. 59. And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple ; and 11
when he had looked round about upon all things, it being
now eventide, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

S. Luke xix.

- 36 And as he went, they spread their garments in the way.
 37 And as he was now drawing nigh, even at the descent
 of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the
 disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud
 voice for all the mighty works which they had seen;
 38 saying, Blessed is the King that cometh in the name of
 the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. Lk. 2. 14.
 39 And some of the Pharisees from the multitude said unto
 40 him, Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and
 said, I tell you that, if these shall hold their peace, the
 stones will cry out. Hab. 2. 11.
 41 And when he drew nigh, he saw the city and wept Jn. 11. 35.
 42 over it, saying, If thou hadst known in this day, even
 thou, the things which belong unto peace! but now they
 43 are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon
 thee, when thine enemies shall cast up a bank about Is. 29. 3.
 thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on Deu. 28. 52.
 44 every side, and shall dash thee to the ground, and thy Ps. 137. 7.
 children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee
 one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the
 time of thy visitation. Lk. 1. 68.

S. John xii.

- 16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: Jn. 2. 22.
 but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that — 7. 39.
 these things were written of him, and that they had done
 17 these things unto him. The multitude therefore that
 was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, Jn. 11. 43.
 18 and raised him from the dead, bare witness. For this 112
 cause also the multitude went and met him, for that they
 19 heard that he had done this sign: The Pharisees there-
 fore said among themselves, Behold how ye prevail
 nothing: lo, the world is gone after him.

127. *The barren fig tree cursed. The temple cleansed.*

S. Mark xi. 12—25.

AND on the morrow, when they were come out from¹²
Bethany, he hungered. And seeing a fig tree afar off¹³
having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything
thereon : and when he came to it, he found nothing but
Lk. 13. 7. leaves ; for it was not the season of figs. And he an-¹⁴
100
Lk. 3. 9. swered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee
henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.

And they come to Jerusalem : and he entered into¹⁵
Jn. 2. 13... the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and
21
De. 14. 24. them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the
tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them
that sold the doves ; and he would not suffer that any¹⁶
man should carry a vessel through the temple. And he¹⁷
taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, My house¹⁸
Is. 56. 7. shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? but
Jer. 7. 11. ye have made it a den of robbers. And the chief priests
and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might
destroy him : for they feared him, for all the multitude
was astonished at his teaching.

And every evening he went forth out of the city.¹⁹

And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the²⁰
fig tree withered away from the roots. And Peter calling²¹
to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig
tree which thou cursedst is withered away. And Jesus²²
answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. Verily I²³
say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain,
Be thou taken up and cast into the sea ; and shall not
1 Co. 13. 2. doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith
cometh to pass ; he shall have it. Therefore I say unto²⁴
1 Jn. 5. 15. you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe
Mt. 6. 14.. 43*. 76 that ye have received them, and ye shall have them.
Ecclus. And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have²⁵
28. 2... aught against any one ; that your Father also which is in
heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

S. Matthew xxi. 12—22.

- 12 And Jesus entered into the temple of God, and cast
 out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and
 overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the
 13 seats of them that sold the doves; and he saith unto
 them, It is written, My house shall be called a house
 14 of prayer: but ye make it a den of robbers. And
 the blind and the lame came to him in the temple: and
 15 he healed them. But when the chief priests and the
 scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the
 children that were crying in the temple and saying,
 Hosanna to the son of David; they were moved with Ps. 118. 26.
 16 indignation, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these
 are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye
 never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings Ps. 8. 2.
 17 thou hast perfected praise? And he left them, and went Gr.
 forth out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there.
- 18 Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he
 19 hungered. And seeing a fig tree by the way side, he
 came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only;
 and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee
 henceforward for ever. And immediately the fig tree
 20 withered away. And when the disciples saw it, they
 marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately
 21 wither away? And Jesus answered and said unto them,
 Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not,
 ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but
 even if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken
 22 up and cast into the sea, it shall be done. And all
 things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye
 shall receive.

S. Luke xix. 45—48.

- 45 And he entered into the temple, and began to cast
 46 out them that sold, saying unto them, It is written, And
 my house shall be a house of prayer: but ye have made
 it a den of robbers.
- 47 And he was teaching daily in the temple. But the
 chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of
 48 the people sought to destroy him: and they could not
 find what they might do; for the people all hung upon
 him, listening.

128. *Authority questioned. The two sons.*

S. Matthew xxi. 23—32.

AND when he was come into the temple, the chief 23
priests and the elders of the people came unto him as
Acts 4. 7. he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou
these things? and who gave thee this authority? And 24
Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you
one question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you
by what authority I do these things. The baptism of 25
John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? And
they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say,
From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not
believe him? But if we shall say, From men; we fear 26
Lk. 7. 29. the multitude; for all hold John as a prophet. And 27
Mt. 14. 5. they answered Jesus, and said, We know not. He also
said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I
do these things. But what think ye? A man had two 28
sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work
to-day in the vineyard. And he answered and said, I 29
will not: but afterward he repented himself, and went.
And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he 30
answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. Whether 31
of the twain did the will of his father? They say, The
Lk. 7. 29.. first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that
46 the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of
God before you. For John came unto you in the way 32
of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the
publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when
ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward,
that ye might believe him.

S. Mark xi. 27—33.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was
walking in the temple, there come to him the chief
28 priests, and the scribes, and the elders; and they said
unto him, By what authority doest thou these things?
29 or who gave thee this authority to do these things? And
Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one question,
and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I
30 do these things. The baptism of John, was it from
31 heaven, or from men? answer me. And they reasoned
with themselves saying, If we shall say, From heaven;
32 he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? But
should we say, From men—they feared the people: for
33 all verily held John to be a prophet. And they answered
Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto
them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these
things.

S. Luke xx. 1—8.

1 And it came to pass, on one of the days, as he was
teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the
gospel, there came upon him the chief priests and the
2 scribes with the elders; and they spake, saying unto
him, Tell us: By what authority doest thou these things?
3 or who is he that gave thee this authority? And he
answered and said unto them, I also will ask you a
4 question; and tell me: The baptism of John, was it
5 from heaven, or from men? And they reasoned with
themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he
6 will say, Why did ye not believe him? But if we shall
say, From men; all the people will stone us: for they
7 be persuaded that John was a prophet. And they an-
8 swered, that they knew not whence it was. And Jesus
said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I
do these things.

129. *The wicked husbandmen.*

S. Matthew xxi. 33—46.

HEAR another parable: There was a man that was a 33
 Is. 5. 1... householder, which planted a vineyard, and set a hedge
 Jer. 2. 21. about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower,
 Ps. 80. 8... and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another
 Can. 8. 11. country. And when the season of the fruits drew near, 34
 he sent his servants to the husbandmen, to receive his
 Lk. 16. 5... fruits. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat 35
 Acts 7. 52. one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again, he 36
 He. 11. 37. sent other servants more than the first: and they did
 unto them in like manner. But afterward he sent unto 37
 them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But 38
 Jn. 11. 48... the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among
 themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and
 He. 13. 12. take his inheritance. And they took him, and cast him 39
 forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. When there- 40
 fore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do
 unto those husbandmen? They say unto him, He will 41
 miserably destroy those miserable men, and will let out
 the vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render
 him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, 42
 Did ye never read in the scriptures,
 Ps. 118. 22. The stone which the builders rejected,
 Acts 4. 11. The same was made the head of the corner:
 This was from the Lord,
 And it is marvellous in our eyes?
 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be 43
 taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation
 Acts 28. 28. bringing forth the fruits thereof. And he that falleth on 44
 this stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever
 it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust. [T. O.]

S. Mark xii. 1—12.

And he began to speak unto them in parables. A 1
 man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and
 digged a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and let
 it out to husbandmen, and went into another country.
 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, 2
 that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits
 of the vineyard. And they took him, and beat him, and 3
 sent him away empty. And again he sent unto them 4
 another servant; and him they wounded in the head,

- 5 and handled shamefully. And he sent another ; and him they killed : and many others ; beating some, and
 6 killing some. He had yet one, a beloved son : he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.
 7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir ; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall
 8 be ours. And they took him, and killed him, and cast
 9 him forth out of the vineyard. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do ? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.
 10 Have ye not read even this scripture ;
 The stone which the builders rejected,
 The same was made the head of the corner :
 11 This was from the Lord,
 And it is marvellous in our eyes ? [T. O.]

S. Luke xx. 9—19.

- 9 And he began to speak unto the people this parable :
 A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen,
 10 and went into another country for a long time. And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a servant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard : but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.
 11 And he sent yet another servant : and him also they beat, and handled him shamefully, and sent him away
 12 empty. And he sent yet a third : and him also they
 13 wounded, and cast him forth. And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do ? I will send my beloved
 14 son : it may be they will reverence him. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir : let us kill him, that the in-
 15 heritance may be ours. And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the
 16 lord of the vineyard do unto them ? He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard it, they said, God
 17 forbid. But he looked upon them, and said, What then is this that is written,

The stone which the builders rejected,
 The same was made the head of the corner ?

- 18 Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces ; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust. Is. 8. 14...
 Dan. 2. 35.
 Job 27. 21.
 [T. O.] 1 Pet. 2. 7..

S. Matthew xxi.

And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard 45
his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. And 46
when they sought to lay hold on him, they feared the
multitudes, because they took him for a prophet.

S. Mark xii.

And they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared 12
the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the
parable against them: and they left him, and went
away.

S. Luke xx.

And the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay 19
hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the
people: for they perceived that he spake this parable
against them.

130. *The King's marriage feast.*

S. Matthew xxii. 1—14.

Lk. 14. 15. . AND Jesus answered and spake again in parables 1
107 unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened 2
Rev. 19. 9. unto a certain king, which made a marriage feast for his
Est. 6. 14. son, and sent forth his servants to call them that were 3
bidden to the marriage feast: and they would not come.
Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them that 4
Pro. 9. 2. are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner: my
oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready:
2Ch. 30. 10. come to the marriage feast. But they made light of it, 5
and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his
merchandise: and the rest laid hold on his servants, and 6
entreated them shamefully, and killed them. But the 7
De. 28. 49. king was wroth; and he sent his armies, and destroyed
Dan. 9. 26. those murderers, and burned their city. Then saith he 8
to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were
Acts 13. 46. bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore unto the 9
partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find,
bid to the marriage feast. And those servants went out 10
into the highways, and gathered together all as many as

they found, both bad and good : and the wedding was
 11 filled with guests. But when the king came in to behold
 the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding-
 12 garment : and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest
 thou in hither not having a wedding-garment? And he
 13 was speechless. Then the king said to the servants,
 Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the
 outer darkness ; there shall be the weeping and gnashing
 14 of teeth. For many are called, but few chosen.

Mt. 13. 47.

Zeph. 1. 8.

Gal. 3. 27.

Rev. 19. 8.

The great supper. (107)

S. Luke xiv. 15—24.

15 *And when one of them that sat at meat with him*
heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that
 16 *shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. But he said unto*
him, A certain man made a great supper ; and he bade
 17 *many : and he sent forth his servant at supper time to say*
to them that were bidden, Come ; for all things are now
 18 *ready. And they all with one consent began to make*
excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field,
and I must needs go out and see it : I pray thee have me
 19 *excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of*
oxen, and I go to prove them : I pray thee have me ex-
 20 *cused. And another said, I have married a wife, and*
 21 *therefore I cannot come. And the servant came, and told*
his lord these things. Then the master of the house being
angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets
and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and
 22 *maimed and blind and lame. And the servant said, Lord,*
what thou didst command is done, and yet there is room.
 23 *And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the*
highways and hedges, and constrain them to come in, that
 24 *my house may be filled. For I say unto you, that none of*
those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

131. *Question of the tribute to Cæsar.*S. Matthew **xxii.** 15—22.

THEN went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him in his talk. And they send to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's. And when they heard it, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

S. Mark **xli.** 13—17.

And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they might catch him in talk. And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of men, but of a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it. And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's. And Jesus said unto them, Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

S. Luke xx. 20—26.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which
feigned themselves to be righteous, that they might take
hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to the rule
21 and to the authority of the governor. And they asked
him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and
teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person of any, but
22 of a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful for us
23 to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? But he perceived
their craftiness, and said unto them, Shew me a penny.
24 Whose image and superscription hath it? And they
25 said, Cæsar's. And he said unto them, Then render
unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God
26 the things that are God's. And they were not able to
take hold of the saying before the people: and they
marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

132. *Question of the resurrection.*

S. Luke xx. 27—40.

AND there came to him certain of the Sadducees, 27
 Acts 23. 8. they which say that there is no resurrection; and they
 asked him, saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, that if 28
 Deu. 25. 5. a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless,
 Gen. 38. 8. his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed unto
 Ruth 1. 13. his brother. There were therefore seven brethren: and 29
 — 4. 5. 10. the first took a wife, and died childless; and the second; 30
 and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left 31
 no children, and died. Afterward the woman also died. 32
 In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall 33
 she be? for the seven had her to wife. And Jesus said 34
 unto them, The sons of this world marry, and are given
 in marriage: but they that are accounted worthy to 35
 attain to that world, and the resurrection from the dead,
 1 Co. 7. 29. neither marry, nor are given in marriage: for neither can 36
 they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels;
 1 Jn. 3. 2. and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.
 But that the dead are raised; even Moses shewed, in 37
 the place concerning the Bush, when he calleth the Lord
 Ex. 3. 6. the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the
 He. 11. 16. God of Jacob. Now he is not the God of the dead, but 38
 Ro. 14. 8. of the living: for all live unto him. And certain of the 39
 scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said. For 40
 they durst not any more ask him any question.

S. Mark xii. 18—27.

And there come unto him Sadducees, which say that 18
 there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,
 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, 19
 and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that
 his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto
 his brother. There were seven brethren: and the first 20
 took a wife, and dying left no seed; and the second 21

22 took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him; and
 the third likewise: and the seven left no seed. Last of
 23 all the woman also died. In the resurrection whose
 wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to
 24 wife. Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that
 ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of
 25 God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they
 neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as
 26 angels in heaven. But as touching the dead, that they
 are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in
 the place concerning the Bush, how God spake unto him,
 saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac,
 27 and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead,
 but of the living: ye do greatly err.

S. Matthew xxii. 23—33.

23 On that day there came to him Sadducees, which
 say that there is no resurrection: and they asked him,
 24 saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no
 children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up
 25 seed unto his brother. Now there were with us seven
 brethren: and the first married and deceased, and having
 26 no seed left his wife unto his brother; in like manner
 27 the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. And
 28 after them all the woman died. In the resurrection
 therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they
 29 all had her. But Jesus answered and said unto them,
 Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of
 30 God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor
 31 are given in marriage, but are as angels in heaven. But
 as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not
 32 read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I
 am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the
 God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of
 33 the living. And when the multitudes heard it, they were
 astonished at his teaching.

133. *Question of the great commandment.*

S. Mark xii. 28—34.

AND one of the Scribes came, and heard them 28
questioning together, and knowing that he had answered
them well, asked him, What commandment is the first of
Deu. 6. 4... all? Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Israel; The 29
Mt. 4. 10. Lord our God, the Lord is one: and thou shalt love the 30
Lk. 10. 26.. Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,
87 and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. The 31
Lev. 19. 18. second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
Ro. 13. 8.. There is none other commandment greater than these.
And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, Master, thou 32
Deu. 4. 35. hast well said that he is one; and there is none other
but he: and to love him with all the heart, and with all 33
the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love
1 Sa. 15. 22. his neighbour as himself, is much more than all whole 34
burnt offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that
he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not
far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that
durst ask him any question.

S. Matthew xxii. 34—40.

But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put 34
the Sadducees to silence, gathered themselves together.
And one of them, a lawyer, asked him a question, 35
tempting him, Master, which is the great commandment 36
in the law? And he said unto him, Thou shalt love the 37
Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,
and with all thy mind. This is the great and first com- 38
mandment. And a second like unto it is this, Thou 39
shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two com- 40
mandments hangeth the whole law, and the prophets.

134. *Christ's question of the Son of David.*

S. Matthew **xxii.** 41—46.

- 41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together,
 42 Jesus asked them a question, saying, What think ye of
 the Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The
 43 son of David. He saith unto them, How then doth Ps. 132. 11.
 David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,
 44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Ps. 110. 1.
 Sit thou on my right hand, Acts 2. 34.
 Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet? Heb. 1. 3.
 45 If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son? Eph. 1. 20.
 46 And no one was able to answer him a word, neither Ro. 1. 3...
 durst any man from that day forth ask him any more
 questions.

S. Mark **xii.** 35—37.

- 35 And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the
 temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is the son of
 36 David? David himself said in the Holy Spirit,
 The Lord said unto my Lord,
 Sit thou on my right hand,
 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.
 37 David himself calleth him Lord: and whence is he his
 son? And the common people heard him gladly. Lk. 4. 22.

S. Luke **xx.** 41—44.

- 41 And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ
 42 is David's son? For David himself saith in the book of
 Psalms,
 The Lord said unto my Lord,
 Sit thou on my right hand,
 43 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.
 44 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his
 son?

135. *The scribes and Pharisees condemned.*

S. Luke xx. 45—47.

AND in the hearing of all the people he said unto his 45
disciples, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in 46
long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and
chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts ;
which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make 47
long prayers : these shall receive greater condemnation.

S. Mark xii. 38—40.

And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, 38
which desire to walk in long robes, and to have salu-
tations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the 39
synagogues, and chief places at feasts : they which de- 40
vour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long
prayers ; these shall receive greater condemnation.

S. Matthew xxiii. 1—39.

Then spake Jesus to the multitudes and to his 1
disciples, saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit on 2
Moses' seat : all things therefore whatsoever they bid 3
you, these do and observe : but do not ye after their
works ; for they say, and do not. Yea, they bind heavy 4
burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on
men's shoulders ; but they themselves will not move
them with their finger. But all their works they do for 5
to be seen of men : for they make broad their phylac-
teries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, and 6
love the chief places at feasts, and the chief seats
in the synagogues, and the salutations in the market-
places, and to be called of men, Rabbi. But be not ye 8

- called Rabbi: for one is your teacher, and all ye are Jas. 3. 1.
 9 brethren. And call no man your father on the earth:
 10 for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Neither be Is. 63. 16.
 ye called masters: for one is your master, even the
 11 Christ. But he that is greatest among you shall be your
 12 servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be Lk. 14. 11.
 humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be **106**
 exalted. Jas. 4. 6, 10.
- 13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!
 because ye shut the kingdom of heaven against men: Lk. 11. 52.
 for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that
 are entering in to enter.
- 15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for
 ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and
 when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son
 of hell than yourselves.
- 16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever
 shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever Mt. 5. 34.
 shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.
- 17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or
 18 the temple that hath sanctified the gold? And, Whoso-
 ever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whoso-
 ever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is a debtor. Mt. 5. 23.
- 19 Ye blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar
 20 that sanctifieth the gift? He therefore that sweareth Ex. 29. 37.
 by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
- 21 And he that sweareth by the temple, sweareth by it, and
 22 by him that dwelleth therein. And he that sweareth by 1 Ki. 8. 13.
 the heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him
 that sitteth thereon. Rev. 4. 2..
- 23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for
 ye tithe mint and anise and cummin, and have left undone Lk. 18. 12.
 the weightier matters of the law, judgement, and mercy, Lk. 11. 42.
 and faith: but these ye ought to have done, and not to **96**
 24 have left the other undone. Ye blind guides, which
 strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel.
- 25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Lk. 11. 39.
 for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter,
 26 but within they are full from extortion and excess. Thou
 blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of Is. 1. 16.
 the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean Eze. 36. 25.
 also.
- 27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for

S. Matthew xxiii.

Acts 23. 3. ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly
 Lk. 11. 44. appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's
 bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also out- 28
 wardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are
 full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for 29
 Lk. 11. 47. ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the
 tombs of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the 30
 days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers
 with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye 31
 witness to yourselves, that ye are sons of them that slew
 the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your 32
 Mt. 3. 7. fathers. Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall 33
 Gen. 3. 15. ye escape the judgement of hell? Therefore, behold, 34
 Acts 7. 59; I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes :
 — 12. 2. some of them shall ye kill and crucify; and some of
 Acts 5. 40. them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute
 from city to city: that upon you may come all the 35
 Rev. 18. 24. righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of
 Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of
 2Ch. 24. 22. Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the
 altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come 36
 Lk. 21. 20. upon this generation.

Lk. 13. 34. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, 37
 104 and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often
 would I have gathered thy children together, even as a
 Deu. 32. 11. hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye
 Jer. 22. 5. would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. 38
 — 12. 7. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till 39
 Ps. 118. 26. ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the
 Ro. 11. 26. Lord.

136. *The widow's mite.*

S. Mark xii. 41—44.

41 AND he sat down over against the treasury, and ² Ki. 12. 9.
 beheld how the multitude cast money into the treasury :
 42 and many that were rich cast in much. And there came Nu. 7. 2.
 a poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a I Sa. 9. 8.
 43 farthing. And he called unto him his disciples, and said
 unto them, Verily I say unto you, this poor widow cast ² Co. 8. 12.
 in more than all they which are casting into the treasury :
 44 for they all did cast in of their superfluity ; but she of
 her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

S. Luke xxi. 1—4.

1 And he looked up, and saw the rich men that were
 2 casting their gifts into the treasury. And he saw a
 certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. And
 3 he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow
 4 cast in more than they all : for all these did of their
 superfluity cast in unto the gifts : but she of her want did
 cast in all the living that she had.

S. Paul, 2 Cor. viii. 12.

*If the readiness be there, it is acceptable according as a
 man hath, not according as he hath not.*

2 Cor. ix. 7.

God loveth a cheerful giver.

137. *Of Christ's second coming.***S. Matthew xxiv. 1—51.**

AND Jesus went out from the temple, and was going ¹
on his way; and his disciples came to him to shew him
Jn. 2. 20. the buildings of the temple. But he answered and said ²
unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say
Ps. 79. 1. unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon
Dan. 8. 11. another, that shall not be thrown down.

And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples ³
came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall
1 Th. 5. 1. these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy
coming, and of the end of the world? And Jesus an- ⁴
swered and said unto them, Take heed that no man
Acts 21. 38. lead you astray. For many shall come in my name, ⁵
Jn. 5. 43. saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray.
And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see ⁶
that ye be not troubled: for these things must needs
come to pass; but the end is not yet. For nation shall ⁷
Is. 19. 2. rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and
there shall be famines and earthquakes in divers places.
Ro. 8. 22. But all these things are the beginning of travail. [T. O. 8

S. Mark xiii. 1—37.

And as he went forth out of the temple, one of his ¹
disciples saith unto him, Master, behold, what manner
of stones and what manner of buildings! And Jesus ²
said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there
shall not be left here one stone upon another, which
shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against
 4 the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew
 5 asked him privately, Tell us, when shall these things be?
 6 and what shall be the sign when these things are all
 7 about to be accomplished? And Jesus began to say
 8 unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray.
 9 Many shall come in my name, saying, I am he; and
 10 shall lead many astray. And when ye shall hear of wars
 11 and rumours of wars, be not troubled: these things must
 12 needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. For nation
 13 shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
 14 there shall be earthquakes in divers places; there shall
 15 be famines: these things are the beginning of travail.

[T. O.]

S. Luke xxi. 5—36.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was
 6 adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said, As for
 7 these things which ye behold, the days will come, in
 8 which there shall not be left here one stone upon
 9 another, that shall not be thrown down. And they
 10 asked him, saying, Master, when therefore shall these
 11 things be? and what shall be the sign when these things
 12 are about to come to pass? And he said, Take heed
 13 that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my
 14 name, saying, I am he; and, The time is at hand: go
 15 ye not after them. And when ye shall hear of wars and
 16 tumults, be not terrified: for these things must needs
 17 come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.
 18 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against
 19 nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall
 20 be great earthquakes, and in divers places famines and
 21 pestilences; and there shall be terrors and great signs
 22 from heaven.

[T. O.]

S. Matthew xxiv.

Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall 9
 Jn. 16. 2. kill you : and ye shall be hated of all the nations for my
 Acts 28. 22. name's sake. And then shall many stumble, and shall 10
 1 Co. 4. 13. deliver up one another, and shall hate one another.
 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall lead 11
 2 Pet. 2. 1. many astray. And because iniquity shall be multiplied, 12
 Ja. 1. 12. the love of the many shall wax cold. But he that en- 13
 Rev. 2. 3. dureth to the end, the same shall be saved. And this 14
 gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole
 Ro. 10. 18. world for a testimony unto all the nations ; and then
 Col. 1. 23. shall the end come.
 Dan. 9. 27 ; When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, 15
 — 11. 31 ; which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in
 — 12. 11. the holy place (let him that readeth understand), then 16
 Heb. 11. 7. let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains : let 17
 Lk. 17. 31. him that is on the housetop not go down to take out the
 115 things that are in his house : and let him that is in the 18
 field not return back to take his cloke. [T. O.]

S. Mark xlii.

But take ye heed to yourselves : for they shall deliver 9
 59 you up to councils ; and in synagogues shall ye be
 beaten ; and before governors and kings shall ye stand
 for my sake, for a testimony unto them. And the 10
 gospel must first be preached unto all the nations. And 11
 Mt. 10. 19. when they lead you to judgement, and deliver you up,
 Lk. 12. 11. be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak : but
 97 whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak
 1 Co. 2. 13. ye : for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.
 Mic. 7. 6. And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the 12

father his child; and children shall rise up against
 13 parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye
 shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he
 that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye see the abomination of desolation
 standing where he ought not (let him that readeth un-
 derstand), then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the
 15 mountains: and let him that is on the housetop not go
 down, nor enter in, to take any thing out of his house:
 16 and let him that is in the field not return back to take
 his cloke. [T. O.]

S. Luke xxi.

12 But before all these things, they shall lay their hands
 on you, and shall persecute you, delivering you up to
 the synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings
 13 and governors for my name's sake. It shall turn unto you
 14 for a testimony. Settle it therefore in your hearts, not
 15 to meditate beforehand how to answer: for I will give
 you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries
 16 shall not be able to withstand or to gainsay. But ye Acts 6. 10.
 shall be delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and
 kinsfolk, and friends; and some of you shall they cause
 17 to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men
 18 for my name's sake. And not a hair of your head shall
 19 perish. In your patience ye shall win your souls. Is. 26. 3..

20 But when ye see Jerusalem compassed with armies,
 21 then know that her desolation is at hand. Then let
 them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains; and let
 them that are in the midst of her depart out; and let
 22 not them that are in the country enter therein. For
 these are days of vengeance, that all things which are Hos. 9. 7.
 written may be fulfilled. [T. O.]

S. Matthew xxiv.

But woe unto them that are with child and to them¹⁹
 that give suck in those days! And pray ye that your²⁰
 flight be not in the winter, neither on a sabbath: for²¹
 Dan. 12. 1. then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not been
 from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever
 shall be. And except those days had been shortened,²²
 Is. 65. 8. no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake
 Lk. 17. 23. those days shall be shortened. Then if any man shall²³
 say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe
 Deu. 13. 1. it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false²⁴
 2 Th. 2. 9. prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; so as
 to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. Behold, I²⁵
 2 Pet. 3. 17. have told you beforehand. If therefore they shall say²⁶
 unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth:
 Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe it not.
 Lk. 17. 24. For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is²⁷
 seen even unto the west; so shall be the coming of the
 Job 39. 30. Son of man. Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the²⁸
 eagles be gathered together.
 Ezek. 32. 7. But immediately, after the tribulation of those days,²⁹
 Joel 2. 31. the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give³⁰
 Is. 13. 10. her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the
 — 34. 4. powers of the heavens shall be shaken: and then shall³¹
 Dan. 7. 13. appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then
 Zec. 12. 12. shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall
 Rev. 1. 7. see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven
 1 Co. 15. 52. with power and great glory. And he shall send forth his³¹
 1 Th. 4. 16. angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall
 Deu. 30. 4. gather together his elect from the four winds, from one
 end of heaven to the other. [T. O.]

S. Mark xiii.

But woe unto them that are with child and to them¹⁷
 that give suck in those days! And pray ye that it be not¹⁸
 in the winter. For those days shall be tribulation, such¹⁹
 as there hath not been the like from the beginning of
 the creation which God created until now, and never
 shall be. And except the Lord had shortened the days,²⁰

no flesh would have been saved : but for the elect's sake,
 21 whom he chose, he shortened the days. And then if
 any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ ; or,
 22 Lo, there ; believe it not : for there shall arise false
 Christs and false prophets, and shall shew signs and
 wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, the elect.
 23 But take ye heed : behold, I have told you all things
 beforehand.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall
 25 be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and
 the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers
 26 that are in the heavens shall be shaken. And then
 shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with
 27 great power and glory. And then shall he send forth
 the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the
 four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the
 uttermost part of heaven. [T. O.]

S. Luke xxi.

23 Woe unto them that are with child and to them that give
 suck in those days ! for there shall be great distress upon
 24 the land, and wrath unto this people. And they shall fall
 by the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into
 all the nations : and Jerusalem shall be trodden down Zech. 12. 3.
 of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be ful- Gr.
 25 filled. And there shall be signs in sun and moon and Is. 63. 18.
 stars ; and upon the earth distress of nations, in per- Dan. 8. 13..
 26 plexity for the roaring of the sea and the billows ; men
 fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which
 are coming on the world : for the powers of the heavens
 27 shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of
 man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.
 28 But when these things begin to come to pass, look up,
 and lift up your heads ; because your redemption draweth
 nigh. [T. O.]

S. Matthew xxiv.

Now from the fig tree learn her parable : when her 32
 branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves,
 ye know that the summer is nigh ; even so ye also, when 33
 Jas. 5. 9. ye see all these things, know ye that he is nigh, even at
 Mt. 16. 28. the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall 34
 not pass away, till all these things be accomplished.
 Is. 51. 6. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall 35
 Acts 1. 7. not pass away. But of that day and hour knoweth no 36
 one, not even the angels of heaven, neither the Son, but
 2 Pet. 2. 5. the Father only. And as were the days of Noah, so 37
 shall be the coming of the Son of man. For as in those 38
 Gen. 6. 1... days which were before the flood they were eating and
 drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day
 Gen. 7. 7 ; that Noah entered into the ark, and they knew not until 39
 21... the flood came, and took them all away ; so shall be the
 coming of the Son of man. Then shall two men be in 40
 Lk. 17. 34.. the field ; one is taken, and one is left: two women shall 41
 115 be grinding at the mill ; one is taken, and one is left.
 Watch therefore : for ye know not on what day your 42
 Lk. 12. 39.. Lord cometh. But know this, that if the master of the 43
 99 house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he
 would have watched, and would not have suffered his
 house to be broken through. Therefore be ye also 44
 Rev. 3. 3. ready : for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man
 Lk. 12. 42.. cometh. Who then is the faithful and wise servant, 45
 whom his lord hath set over his household, to give
 them their food in due season ? Blessed is that servant, 46
 whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.
 Lk. 19. 17. Verily I say unto you, that he will set him over all that 47
 he hath. But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, 48
 2 Pet. 3. 4.. My lord tarrieth ; and shall begin to beat his fellow- 49
 servants, and shall eat and drink with the drunken ; the 50
 lord of that servant shall come in a day when he ex-
 pecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and 51
 shall cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the
 hypocrites : there shall be the weeping and gnashing of
 teeth.

S. Mark xiv.

28 Now from the fig tree learn her parable : when her
 branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its
 29 leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh ; even so ye
 also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye
 30 that he is nigh, even at the doors. Verily I say unto
 you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these
 31 things be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass
 32 away : but my words shall not pass away. But of that
 day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels
 33 in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Take ye
 heed, watch and pray : for ye know not when the time
 34 is. It is as when a man, sojourning in another country, Mt. 25. 14.
 having left his house, and given authority to his servants, 139
 to each one his work, commanded also the porter to
 35 watch. Watch therefore : for ye know not when the
 Lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at mid- Lk. 12. 38.
 36 night, or at cockcrowing, or in the morning ; lest coming 99
 37 suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto
 you I say unto all, Watch.

S. Luke xxi.

29 And he spake to them a parable : Behold the fig
 30 tree, and all the trees : when they now shoot forth, ye
 see it and know of your own selves that the summer is
 31 now nigh. Even so ye also, when ye see these things
 coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is
 32 nigh. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not
 33 pass away, till all things be accomplished. Heaven and
 earth shall pass away : but my words shall not pass
 away.
 34 But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts
 be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and 1 Th. 5. 2.
 cares of this life, and that day come on you suddenly as
 35 a snare : for so shall it come upon all them that dwell Rev. 16. 15.
 36 on the face of all the earth. But watch ye at every Is. 24. 17.
 season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to
 escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to
 stand before the Son of man. Ro. 13. 11.

138. *The ten virgins.*

S. Matthew xxv. 1—13.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto 1
 2Cor. 11. 2. ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to
 Eph. 5. 25. meet the bridegroom. And five of them were foolish, 2
 Rev. 21. 2. and five were wise. For the foolish, when they took 3
 Lk. 12. 35. their lamps, took no oil with them: but the wise took 4
 oil in their vessels with their lamps. Now while the 5
 bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. But 6
 at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom!
 Amos 4. 12. Come ye forth to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, 7
 and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the 8
 wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are going out.
 But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will 9
 Ps. 49. 7. not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that
 Is. 55. 1. sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went away 10
 Ps. 45. 14. to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready
 Lk. 13. 25. went in with him to the marriage feast: and the door was
 103 shut. Afterward come also the other virgins, saying, 11
 He. 3. 18. Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, 12
 Mt. 7. 22. Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch there- 13
 Jn. 10. 14. fore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.

139. *The talents.*

S. Matthew xxv. 14—30.

FOR it is as when a man, going into another country, 14
 Lk. 19. 12. called his own servants, and delivered unto them his
 123 goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, 15
 Jas. 1. 17. to another one; to each according to his several ability;
 1Co. 12. 4. and he went on his journey. Straightway he that 16
 received the five talents went and traded with them, and
 made other five talents. In like manner he also that 17
 received the two gained other two. But he that received 18
 the one went away and digged in the earth, and hid his
 lord's money. Now after a long time the lord of those 19
 servants cometh, and maketh a reckoning with them.
 And he that received the five talents came and brought 20
 other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me
 1Th. 2. 19. five talents: lo, I have gained other five talents. His 21
 lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant:
 Lk. 16. 10. thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee
 110

- over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. ^{2Tim. 2. 12.}
 22 And he also that received the two talents came and said, ^{He. 12. 2.}
 Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have
 23 gained other two talents. His lord said unto him, Well
 done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful
 over a few things, I will set thee over many things:
 24 enter thou into the joy of thy lord. And he also that
 had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew
 thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst
 not sow, and gathering where thou didst not scatter:
 25 and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in ^{Rev. 21. 8.}
 26 the earth: lo, thou hast thine own. But his lord an-
 swered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful
 servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not,
 27 and gather where I did not scatter; thou oughtest there-
 fore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my
 coming I should have received back mine own with
 28 interest. Take ye away therefore the talent from him,
 29 and give it unto him that hath the ten talents. For unto
 every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have ^{Mt. 13. 12.}
 abundance: but from him that hath not, even that ⁵⁰
 30 which he hath shall be taken away. And cast ye out the
 unprofitable servant into the outer darkness: there shall
 be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. ^{Mt. 8. 12.}

S. Luke xix. 12—27.

- 12 *A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive*
 13 *for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called ten*
servants of his, and gave them ten pounds, and said unto
 14 *them, Trade ye herewith till I come. But his citizens*
hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We
 15 *will not that this man reign over us. And it came to pass,*
when he was come back again, having received the kingdom,
that he commanded these servants, unto whom he had given
the money, to be called to him, that he might know what
 16 *they had gained by trading. And the first came before*
him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds more.
 17 *And he said unto him, Well done, thou good servant:*
because thou wast found faithful in a very little, have thou
 18 *authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying,*
 19 *Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. And he said*
 20 *unto him also, Be thou also over five cities. And another*
 21 *came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I kept*
laid up in a napkin: for I feared thee, &c.

140. *The last judgement.*

S. Matthew xxv. 31—46.

Re. 20. 11. . . BUT when the Son of man shall come in his glory, 31
 Dan. 7. 9. . . and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the
 2 Co. 5. 10. throne of his glory : and before him shall be gathered all 32
 the nations : and he shall separate them one from
 Mt. 13. 49. another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the
 goats : and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but 33
 the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto 34
 1 Jn. 3. 1. them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father,
 1 Co. 2. 9. . . inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation
 Is. 58. 7. of the world : for I was an hungred, and ye gave me 35
 Ezek. 18. 7. meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink : I was a 36
 Lk. 10. 37. stranger, and ye took me in ; naked, and ye clothed me :
 Job 31. 17, I was sick, and ye visited me : I was in prison, and ye
 19, 32. came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, 37
 saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed
 thee ? or athirst, and gave thee drink ? And when saw 38
 we thee a stranger, and took thee in ? or naked, and
 clothed thee ? And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, 39
 and came unto thee ? And the King shall answer and 40
 Heb. 2. 11. say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye
 — 6. 10. did it unto one of these my brethren, even these least, ye
 Pro. 19. 17. did it unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on 41
 Mt. 7. 23. the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the
 Jn. 5. 37. eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his
 angels : for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat : 42
 I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink : I was a stranger, 43
 and ye took me not in ; naked, and ye clothed me not ;
 sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall 44
 they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an
 hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in
 prison, and did not minister unto thee ? Then shall he 45
 Acts 9. 4. answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch
 as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not
 Dan. 12. 2. unto me. And these shall go away into eternal punish- 46
 Jn. 5. 29. ment : but the righteous into eternal life.

141. *Greeks come to Christ. A voice from heaven.*

S. Luke xxi. 37, 38.

AND every day he was teaching in the temple ; and 37

every night he went out, and lodged in the mount that is
 38 called the mount of Olives. And all the people came Zec. 11. 4.
 early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

S. John xii. 20—36.

20 Now there were certain Greeks among those that 1 Ki. 8. 41..
 21 went up to worship at the feast: these therefore came to Acts 17. 4.
 Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him,
 22 saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip cometh and
 telleth Andrew: Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they
 23 tell Jesus. And Jesus answereth them, saying, The
 hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. Jn. 13. 31.
 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat
 fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but 1 Co. 15. 36..
 25 if it die, it beareth much fruit. He that loveth his life
 loseth it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall Mt. 10. 39.
 26 keep it unto life eternal. If any man serve me, let him 59
 follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant 1 Th. 4. 17.
 be: if any man serve me, him will the Father honour.
 27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, Ps. 42. 5;
 save me from this hour. But for this cause came I unto — 6. 3.
 28 this hour. Father, glorify thy name. There came there-
 fore a voice out of heaven, saying, I have both glorified Mt. 3. 17;
 29 it, and will glorify it again. The multitude therefore, — 17. 5.
 that stood by, and heard it, said that it had thundered: 16. 72
 30 others said, An angel hath spoken to him. Jesus an-
 swered and said, This voice hath not come for my sake,
 31 but for your sakes. Now is the judgement of this world:
 32 now shall the prince of this world be cast out. And I, Jn. 16. 11.
 if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto Jn. 3. 14;
 33 myself. But this he said, signifying by what manner of — 8. 28.
 34 death he should die. The multitude therefore answered 22. 79
 him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ Ps. 110. 4.
 abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man
 35 must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? Jesus there-
 fore said unto them, Yet a little while is the light among Jn. 9. 5.
 you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness over- Jer. 13. 16.
 take you not: and he that walketh in the darkness Eph. 5. 8.
 36 knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have the 1 Jn. 2. 11.
 light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of 1 Th. 5. 5.
 light.

142. *S. John on the unbelief of the Jews. Of true faith.*

S. John xii. 36—50.

THESE things spake Jesus, and he departed and hid 36
himself from them. But though he had done so many 37
signs before them, yet they believed not on him: that 38
the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which
he spake,

Is. 53. 1. Lord, who hath believed our report?

Ro. 10. 16. And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been re-
vealed?

For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah 39
said again,

Is. 6. 9... He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened their 40
heart;

Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive
with their heart,

And should turn,

And I should heal them.

Is. 6. 1... These things said Isaiah, because he saw his glory; 41

Jn. 8. 48. and he spake of him. Nevertheless even of the rulers 42
many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees

Jn. 9. 22. they did not confess it, lest they should be put out of the
80 synagogue: for they loved the glory of men more than 43

Jn. 5. 44. the glory of God.

28

And Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, 44
believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And he 45

Jn. 14. 9. that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. I am 46

Jn. 3. 19. come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on
15 me may not abide in the darkness. And if any man hear 47

Jn. 3. 17; my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for I
— 8. 15. came not to judge the world, but to save the world. He 48

that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath
De. 18. 19. one that judgeth him: the word that I spake, the same
shall judge him in the last day. For I spake not from 49

Jn. 5. 19. myself; but the Father which sent me, he hath given

De. 18. 18. me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should
speak. And I know that his commandment is life eternal: 50
the things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath
said unto me, so I speak.

143. *Christ declares his death at hand. The conspiracy.*

S. Matthew xxvi. 1—5.

1 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all
2 these words, he said unto his disciples, Ye know that
after two days the passover cometh, and the Son of man
3 is delivered up to be crucified. Then were gathered
together the chief priests, and the elders of the people,
unto the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas; Ps. 2. 2.
4 and they took counsel together that they might take Jesus
5 by subtilty, and kill him. But they said, Not during the
feast, lest a tumult arise among the people.

S. Mark xiv. 1, 2.

1 Now after two days was the feast of the passover
and the unleavened bread: and the chief priests and
the scribes sought how they might take him with subtilty,
2 and kill him: for they said, Not during the feast, lest
haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

S. Luke xxii. 1, 2.

1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which
2 is called the Passover. And the chief priests and the
scribes sought how they might put him to death; for
they feared the people.

144. *Preparation for the passover.*

S. Mark xiv. 12—16.

- Ex. 12. 6. AND on the first day of unleavened bread, when they 12 sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth two of his disciples, 13
- Mt. 21. 2. and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall 126 meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him; and whosoever he shall enter in, say to the goodman 14 of the house, The Master saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?
- Acts 1. 13. And he will himself shew you a large upper room fur- 15 nished and ready: and there make ready for us. And 16 the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

S. Luke xxii. 7—13.

And the day of unleavened bread came, on which 7 the passover must be sacrificed. And he sent Peter and 8 John, saying, Go and make ready for us the passover, that we may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt 9 thou that we make ready? And he said unto them, 10 Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereinto he goeth. And ye shall say 11 unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he will shew you a 12 large upper room furnished: there make ready. And 13 they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

S. Matthew xxvi. 17—19.

Now on the first day of unleavened bread the dis- 17 ciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the passover? And he said, 18 Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I keep the passover 19 at thy house with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

145. *Jesus' love. Precedence. The first cup.*

S. John xiii. 1.

- 1 Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were Eph. 5. 2. in the world, he loved them unto the end.

S. Mark xiv. 17.

- 17 And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve.

S. Matthew xxvi. 20.

- 20 Now when even was come, he was sitting at meat with the twelve disciples.

S. Luke xxii. 14; 24—30; 15—18.

- 14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the apostles with him.

* * * * *

- 24 And there arose also a contention among them, which Mk. 9. 34.
 25 of them is accounted to be greatest. And he said unto 75
 them, The kings of the Gentiles have lordship over them; Mt. 20. 25..
 and they that have authority over them are called Bene- 121
 26 factors. But ye shall not be so: but he that is the 1 Pet. 5. 3.
 greater among you, let him become as the younger;
 27 and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. For whether
 is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is Lk. 17. 8.
 not he that sitteth at meat? but I am in the midst of you Lk. 12. 37.
 28 as he that serveth. But ye are they which have con-
 29 tinued with me in my temptations; and I appoint unto Heb. 4. 15.
 you a kingdom, even as my Father appointed unto me,
 30 that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; Rev. 19. 9.
 and ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Mt. 19. 28.
 Israel. 120

* * * * *

- 15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to
 16 eat this passover with you before I suffer: for I say unto
 you, I will not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom 1 Co. 5. 7..
 17 of God. And he received a cup, and when he had given
 thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among your-
 18 selves: for I say unto you, I will not drink from hence-
 forth of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God
 shall come.

146. *Jesus washes his disciples' feet.*

S. John xiii. 2—20.

Mt. 26. 14.. AND during supper, the devil having already put into 2
 125 the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him,
 Heb. 2. 8. Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into 3
 his hands, and that he came forth from God, and goeth
 unto God, riseth from supper, and layeth aside his gar- 4
 Lk. 12. 37. ments; and he took a towel, and girded himself. Then 5
 99 he poureth water into the bason, and began to wash the
 disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel where-
 with he was girded. So he cometh to Simon Peter. He 6
 saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? Jesus 7
 answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest
 not now; but thou shalt understand hereafter. Peter 8
 saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus
 Jn. 3. 5. answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with
 1 Co. 6. 11. me. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet 9
 only, but also my hands and my head. Jesus saith to 10
 2 Pet. 1. 9. him, He that is bathed needeth not save to wash his feet,
 Tit. 3. 5. but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.
 Jn. 6. 64. For he knew him that should betray him; therefore said 11
 he, Ye are not all clean.

So when he had washed their feet, and taken his 12
 garments, and sat down again, he said unto them, Know
 ye what I have done to you? Ye call me, Master, and, 13
 Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. If I then, the 14
 Gal. 6. 2. Lord and the Master, have washed your feet, ye also
 1 Pet. 5. 5. ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you 15
 an example, that ye also should do as I have done to
 Mt. 10. 24. you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, A servant is not 16
 59 greater than his lord; neither one that is sent greater
 Jas. 1. 25. than he that sent him. If ye know these things, blessed 17
 Jn. 6. 70... are ye if ye do them. I speak not of you all: I know 18
 64 whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be ful-
 Ps. 41. 9. filled, He that eateth my bread lifted up his heel against
 me. From henceforth I tell you before it come to pass, 19
 Jn. 14. 29. that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am
 150 he. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth 20
 Mt. 10. 40. whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth
 59 me receiveth him that sent me.

147. *The betrayal foretold. The traitor leaves.*

S. John xiii. 21—35.

21 WHEN Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in the Jn. 12. 27.
 spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto
 22 you, that one of you shall betray me. The disciples Ps. 41. 9.
 looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.
 23 There was at the table reclining in Jesus' bosom one of Jn. 20. 2;
 24 his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore — 21. 7, 20.
 beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell us who it is
 25 of whom he speaketh. He leaning back, as he was, on
 [T. O.]

S. Matthew xxvi. 21—25.

21 And as they were eating, he said, Verily I say unto
 22 you, that one of you shall betray me. And they were
 exceeding sorrowful, and began to say unto him every
 23 one, Is it I, Lord? And he answered and said, He that
 dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall
 24 betray me. The Son of man goeth, even as it is written
 of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son Jn. 17. 12.
 of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had Mt. 18. 7.
 25 not been born. And Judas, which betrayed him, an-
 swered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He saith unto him,
 Thou hast said.

S. Mark xiv. 18—21.

18 And as they sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I
 say unto you, One of you shall betray me, even he that
 19 eateth with me. They began to be sorrowful, and to say
 20 unto him one by one, Is it I? And he said unto them,
 It is one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the
 21 dish. For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of
 him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of
 man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had
 not been born.

S. Luke xxii. 21—23.

21 But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is
 22 with me on the table. For the Son of man indeed
 goeth, as it hath been determined: but woe unto that
 23 man through whom he is betrayed! And they began to
 question among themselves, which of them it was that
 should do this thing.

S. John xiii.

Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus 26
 therefore answereth, He it is, for whom I shall dip the
 sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop,
 Jn. 6. 71. he taketh and giveth it to Judas, the son of Simon
 Lk. 22. 3. Iscariot. And after the sop, then entered Satan into 27
 him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, That thou doest,
 do quickly. Now no man at the table knew for what 28
 Jn. 12. 6. intent he spake this unto him. For some thought, be- 29
 cause Judas had the bag, that Jesus said unto him, Buy
 what things we have need of for the feast; or, that he
 should give something to the poor. He then having 30
 1 Th. 5. 5.. received the sop went out straightway: and it was night.
 Jn. 12. 23. When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, Now 31
 1 Pet. 4. 11. is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him;
 Jn. 17. 1... and God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway 32
 154 shall he glorify him. Little children, yet a little while 33
 Jn. 7. 34; I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto
 — 8. 21. the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say
 Jn. 15. 12.. unto you. A new commandment I give unto you, that 34
 151 ye love one another; even as I have loved you, that ye
 1 Jn. 4. 21. also love one another. By this shall all men know that 35
 ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

148. *Institution of the Lord's supper.*

S. Paul, 1 Cor xi. 23—25.

For I received of the Lord that which also I delivered 23
 unto you, how that the Lord Jesus in the night in which
 he was betrayed took bread; and when he had given 24
 thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body, which is
 for you: this do in remembrance of me. In like manner 25
 also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new
 covenant in my blood: this do, as oft as ye drink it, in
 remembrance of me.

S. Mark xiv. 22—25.

22 AND as they were eating, he took bread, and when
 he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and
 23 said, Take ye: this is my body. And he took a cup, Jn. 6. 52...
 and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and 64
 24 they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my 1Co. 10. 16.
 25 blood of the covenant, which is shed for many. Verily Ex. 24. 8.
 I say unto you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the Zec. 9. 11.
 vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom Lk. 22. 18.
 of God. 145
Acts 10. 41.

S. Matthew xxvi. 26—29.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and
 blessed, and brake it; and he gave to the disciples, and
 27 said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took a cup,
 28 and gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, Drink ye all
 of it; for this is my blood of the covenant, which is
 29 shed for many unto remission of sins. But I say unto
 you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine,
 until that day when I drink it new with you in my
 Father's kingdom.

S. Luke xxii. 19, 20.

19 And he took bread, and when he had given thanks,
 he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body
 which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.
 20 And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, This
 cup is the new covenant in my blood, even that which is
 poured out for you.

149. *Peter warned. Danger foretold.*

S. Luke xxii. 31—38.

- Job 1. 12. SIMON, Simon, behold, Satan asked to have you, that 31
 — 2. 6. he might sift you as wheat: but I made supplication for 32
 thee, that thy faith fail not: and do thou, when once
 thou hast turned again, stablish thy brethren. And he 33
 said unto him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to
 Mt. 26. 34. prison and to death. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the 34
 155 cock shall not crow this day, until thou shalt thrice deny
 that thou knowest me.
- Mt. 10. 9. And he said unto them, When I sent you forth with- 35
 59 out purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye any thing?
 And they said, Nothing. And he said unto them, But 36
 now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a
 wallet: and he that hath none, let him sell his cloke,
 and buy a sword. For I say unto you, that this which 37
 Is. 53. 12. is written must be fulfilled in me, And he was reckoned
 with transgressors: for that which concerneth me hath
 fulfilment. And they said, Lord, behold, here are two 38
 swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

S. John xiii. 36—38.

- Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest 36
 thou? Jesus answered, Whither I go, thou canst not
 Jn. 21. 18. follow me now; but thou shalt follow afterwards. Peter 37
 183 saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee even
 2 Pet. 1. 14. now? I will lay down my life for thee. Jesus answereth, 38
 Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I
 say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast
 denied me thrice.

150. *Of hope, faith, prayer. The Comforter.*

S. John xiv. 1—31.

- LET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, 1
 believe also in me. In my Father's house are many 2
 i Ki. 8. 13. mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for
 Nu. 10. 33. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and pre- 3
 Heb. 6. 20. pare a place for you, I come again, and will receive you
 Jn. 12. 26. unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.
 i Th. 4. 17. And whither I go, ye know the way. Thomas saith 4, 5

- unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how
6 know we the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, Heb. 10. 20.
and the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Jn. 1. 17.
7 Father, but by me. If ye had known me, ye would have — 1. 4.
known my Father also: from henceforth ye know him, — 10. 9.
8 and have seen him. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew Jn. 8. 19.
9 us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him,
Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not
know me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Col. i. 15.
10 Father; how sayest thou, Shew us the Father? Believest Heb. 1. 3.
thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me?
the words that I say unto you I speak not from myself:
11 but the Father abiding in me doeth his works. Believe Jn. 10. 37..
me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or 89
12 else believe me for the very works' sake. Verily, verily,
I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that
I do shall he do also; and greater works than these Acts 2. 41..
13 shall he do; because I go unto the Father. And what- Mt. 21. 21.
soever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Mt. 7. 7.
14 Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask me Jn. 16. 23..
15 anything in my name, that will I do. If ye love me, ye 153
16 will keep my commandments. And I will pray the 1 Jn. 5. 3.
Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he
17 may be with you for ever, even the Spirit of truth: whom 1 Jn. 5. 7.
the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, 1 Cor. 2. 14.
neither knoweth him: ye know him; for he abideth with
18 you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you desolate: Mt. 28. 20.
19 I come unto you. Yet a little while, and the world
beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me: because
20 I live, ye shall live also. In that day ye shall know that Rom. 5. 10.
21 I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He Gal. 2. 20.
that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is
that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of 1 Jn. 2. 3..
my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself
22 unto him. Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord,
what is come to pass that thou wilt manifest thyself unto
23 us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said Jn. 7. 4.
unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and
my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and Rev. 3. 20.
24 make our abode with him. He that loveth me not 1 Jn. 2. 24.
keepeth not my words: and the word which ye hear is
not mine, but the Father's who sent me. Jn. 7. 16.
25 These things have I spoken unto you, while yet

S. John xiv.

abiding with you. But the Comforter, even the Holy 26
 Jn. 15. 26. Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall
 Jn. 16. 13. teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all
 152 that I said unto you. Peace I leave with you ; my peace 27
 Is. 26. 3. I give unto you : not as the world giveth, give I unto
 Phil. 4. 7. you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be
 fearful. Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and I 28
 come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced,
 Phil. 2. 6. because I go unto the Father : for the Father is greater
 Jn. 13. 19. than I. And now I have told you before it come to 29
 146 pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe. I 30
 Jn. 12. 31 will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the
 141 world cometh : and he hath nothing in me ; but that the 31
 world may know that I love the Father, and as the
 Heb. 5. 8. Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let
 us go hence.

S. Mark xiv. 26 and S. Matthew xxvi. 30.

And when they had sung a hymn, they went out
 unto the mount of Olives.

151. *The vine. Christ's commandment. Comfort.*

S. John xv. 1—25.

1 Cor. 3. 9. I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husband- 1
 Mt. 7. 21. man. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he 2
 Mal. 3. 3. taketh it away : and every branch that beareth fruit, he
 cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit. Already ye are 3
 Jn. 13. 10. clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you.
 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear 4
 fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine ; so neither can
 ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the 5
 1 Jn. 2. 6. branches : He that abideth in me, and I in him, the
 Eph. 2. 12. same beareth much fruit : for apart from me ye can do
 Phil. 4. 13. nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as 6
 a branch, and is withered ; and they gather them, and
 Mt. 7. 19. cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye 7
 abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever
 1 Jn. 3. 22. ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my 8
 Phil. 1. 11. Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit ; and so shall ye
 be my disciples. Even as the Father hath loved me, I 9
 also have loved you : abide ye in my love. If ye keep 10
 Jn. 14. 21. my commandments, ye shall abide in my love ; even as

I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in
 11 his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that
 12 my joy may be in you, and that your joy may be ful- Jn. 17. 13.
 13 filled. This is my commandment, that ye love one an- 1 Jn. 1. 4.
 14 other, even as I have loved you. Greater love hath no Jn. 13. 34.
 15 man than this, that a man lay down his life for his 147
 16 friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do the things which I 1 Th. 4. 9.
 17 command you. No longer do I call you servants; for 1 Jn. 3. 16.
 18 the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have Mt. 25. 24.
 19 called you friends; for all things that I heard from my Jas. 2. 23.
 20 Father I have made known unto you. Ye did not Ge. 18. 17..
 21 choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye 2Tim. 1. 11.
 22 should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should
 23 abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Jn. 14. 13.
 24 name, he may give it you. These things I command
 25 you, that ye may love one another. If the world hateth
 26 you, ye know that it hath hated me before it hated you. Jn. 7. 7.
 27 If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: 1 Jn. 4. 5.
 28 but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out Jn. 17. 14.
 29 of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember
 30 the word that I said unto you, A servant is not greater Jn. 13. 16.
 31 than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will also Mt. 10. 24.
 32 persecute you; if they kept my word, they will keep 59
 33 yours also. But all these things will they do unto you Eze. 3. 7.
 34 for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent
 35 me. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had Jn. 9. 41.
 36 not had sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin. Jas. 4. 17.
 37 He that hateth me hateth my Father also. If I had not 1 Jn. 2. 23.
 38 done among them the works which none other did, they Jn. 7. 31.
 39 had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated
 40 both me and my Father. But this cometh to pass, that
 41 the word may be fulfilled that is written in their law, Ps. 35. 19.
 42 They hated me without a cause. — 69. 4.

152. *Office of the Holy Ghost.*

S. John xv. 26—xvi. 15.

26 BUT when the Comforter is come, whom I will send Jn. 14. 26.
 27 unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which 150
 28 proceedeth from the Father, he shall bear witness of me: Lk. 24. 49.
 29 and ye also bear witness, because ye have been with me
 30 from the beginning.
 31 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should
 32 not be made to stumble. They shall put you out of the Jn. 9. 22.
 33 — 12. 42.

S. John xvi.

synagogues: yea, the hour cometh, that whosoever
 Acts 26. 9. killeth you shall think that he offereth service unto God.
 And these things will they do, because they have not 3
 1 Cor. 2. 8. known the Father, nor me. But these things have I 4
 1 Tim. 1. 13. spoken unto you, that when their hour is come, ye may
 Jn. 14. 29. remember them, how that I told you. And these things
 I said not unto you from the beginning, because I was
 Jn. 7. 33. with you. But now I go unto him that sent me; and 5
 none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? But 6
 Jn. 14. 1. because I have spoken these things unto you, sorrow
 hath filled your heart. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; 7
 Jn. 7. 39. It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not
 away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I
 Acts 2. 33. go, I will send him unto you. And he, when he is come, 8
 will convict the world in respect of sin, and of righteous-
 Acts 2. 37. ness, and of judgement: of sin, because they believe not 9
 Acts 2. 32. on me; of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and 10
 Jn. 12. 31. ye behold me no more; of judgement, because the prince 11
 Lk. 10. 18. of this world hath been judged. I have yet many things 12
 1 Cor. 3. 2. to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. How- 13
 Jn. 14. 26. beit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide
 150
 1 Jn. 2. 27. you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from him-
 self; but what things soever he shall hear, these shall he
 speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are
 to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall take of 14
 Mt. 11. 27. mine, and shall declare it unto you. All things whatso- 15
 Jn. 13. 3. ever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he
 taketh of mine, and shall declare it unto you.

153. *Of Christ's resurrection. Of prayer in his name.
 The disciples declare their belief, and are warned.*

S. John xvi. 16—33.

Jn. 7. 33. A LITTLE while, and ye behold me no more; and 16
 — 13. 33. again a little while, and ye shall see me. Some of his 17
 disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that
 he saith unto us, A little while, and ye behold me not;
 and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and,
 Because I go to the Father? They said therefore, What 18
 is this that he saith, A little while? We know not what
 he saith. Jesus perceiveth that they were desirous to 19
 ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among

- yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while,
 and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye
 20 shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye
 shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: ye Mt. 9. 15.
 shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into Jn. 20. 20.
 21 joy. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, Gen. 3. 16.
 because her hour is come: but when she is delivered Is. 26. 17.
 of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for
 22 the joy that a man is born into the world. And ye Gen. 4. 1.
 therefore now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and
 your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh Is. 66. 14.
 23 away from you. And in that day ye shall ask me 1 Pet. 1. 8.
 nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ask Mt. 7. 7.
 anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name. Jn. 14. 13.
 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and 150
 ye shall receive, that your joy may be fulfilled. Mt. 21. 22.
 25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs:
 the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you
 26 in proverbs, but shall tell you plainly of the Father. In
 that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto
 27 you, that I will pray the Father for you; for the Father
 himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have Jn. 14. 21.
 28 believed that I came forth from the Father. I came out Jn. 8. 42.
 from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I
 29 leave the world, and go unto the Father. His disciples Jn. 13. 3.
 say, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no
 30 proverb. Now know we that thou knowest all things, Jn. 21. 17.
 and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this
 31 we believe that thou camest forth from God. Jesus Jn. 17. 8.
 32 answered them, Do ye now believe? Behold, the hour
 cometh, yea, is come, that ye shall be scattered, every Mt. 26. 56.
 man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am
 33 not alone, because the Father is with me. These things Jn. 8. 29.
 have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace. Is. 26. 3.
 In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer;
 I have overcome the world. 1 Jn. 5. 4..

154. *Christ's prayer for them and for his church.*

S. John xvii. 1—26.

- 1 THESE things spake Jesus; and lifting up his eyes to Lk. 18. 13.
 heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy
 2 Son, that the Son may glorify thee: even as thou gavest Phil. 2. 9..
 him authority over all flesh, that whatsoever thou hast Mt. 28. 18.

S. John xvii.

Jn. 6. 37. given him, to them he should give eternal life. And this 3
 1 Jn. 5. 12. is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true
 Jn. 6. 40. God, and him whom thou didst send, even Jesus Christ.
 I glorified thee on the earth, having accomplished the 4
 Jn. 5. 36. work which thou hast given me to do. And now, O 5
 Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the
 Jn. 1. 1.. glory which I had with thee before the world was. I 6
 Jn. 1. 18. manifested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me
 Jn. 10. 29. out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them
 to me; and they have kept thy word. Now they know 7
 that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from
 Jn. 7. 16. thee: for the words which thou gavest me I have given 8
 unto them; and they received them, and knew of a truth
 Jn. 16. 27. that I came forth from thee, and they believed that thou
 didst send me. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, 9
 Jn. 10. 29. but for those whom thou hast given me; for they are thine:
 — 16. 15. and all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: 10
 Jn. 16. 28. and I am glorified in them. And I am no more in the 11
 world, and these are in the world, and I come to thee.
 Ps. 121. 5. Holy Father, keep them in thy name which thou hast
 Jude 1. given me, that they may be one, even as we are. While 12
 I was with them, I kept them in thy name which thou
 Jude 24. hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of
 2 Th. 2. 3. them perished, but the son of perdition; that the
 Ps. 109. 8. scripture might be fulfilled. But now I come to thee; 13
 — 41. 9. and these things I speak in the world, that they may
 have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them 14
 Jn. 15. 18. thy word; and the world hated them, because they are
 1 Jn. 3. 13. not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray 15
 not that thou shouldest take them from the world, but
 1 Jn. 5. 18. that thou shouldest keep them from the evil one. They 16
 are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
 Eph. 5. 26. Sanctify them in the truth: thy word is truth. As thou 17, 18
 Jn. 20. 21. didst send me into the world, even so sent I them into
 1 Cor. 1. 30. the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that 19
 Heb. 10. 10. they themselves also may be sanctified in truth. Neither 20
 for these only do I pray, but for them also that believe
 Rom. 12. 5. on me through their word; that they may all be one; 21
 Eph. 4. 4. even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they
 also may be in us: that the world may believe that thou
 didst send me. And the glory which thou hast given me 22
 I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as

- 23 we are one ; I in them, and thou in me, that they may
be perfected into one ; that the world may know that Col. 3. 14.
thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou
24 lovedst me. Father, that which thou hast given me, I
will that, where I am, they also may be with me ; that Jn. 12. 26.
they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me : ¹Th. 4. 17.
for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.
25 O righteous Father, the world knew thee not, but I knew Jn. 16. 3.
26 thee ; and these knew that thou didst send me ; and I Jn. 16. 27.
made known unto them thy name, and will make it
known ; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be
in them, and I in them. Jn. 15. 9.

155. *The disciples and Peter again warned.*

S. John xviii. 1.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth
with his disciples over the brook Kidron.

2 Sa. 15. 23.

S. Luke xxii. 39.

And he came out, and went, as his custom was, unto
the mount of Olives ; and the disciples also followed him. Zech. 14. 4.

S. Mark xiv. 27—31.

- 27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended : Mt. 11. 6.
for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep Zech. 13. 7.
28 shall be scattered abroad. Howbeit, after I am raised up,
29 I will go before you into Galilee. But Peter said unto Mt. 28. 10.
30 him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I. And Prov. 16. 18.
Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that thou Jn. 13. 36...
to-day, even this night, before the cock crow twice, shalt
31 deny me thrice. But he spake exceeding vehemently, If 149
I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like
manner also said they all.

S. Matthew xxvi. 31—35.

- 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended
in me this night : for it is written, I will smite the
shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered
32 abroad. But after I am raised up, I will go before you
33 into Galilee. But Peter answered and said unto him, If
all shall be offended in thee, I will never be offended.
34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this
night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, yet
will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

156. *Gethsemane.*

S. Mark xiv. 32—42.

- Gen. 2. 8. AND they come unto a place which was named Geth- 32
 semane: and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here,
 Mk. 5. 37. while I pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James 33
 Mt. 17. 1. and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore
 Ph. 2. 26. troubled. And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding 34
 Gr. sorrowful even unto death: abide ye here, and watch.
 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, 35
 and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass
 Mk. 10. 27. away from him. And he said, Abba, Father, all things 36
 Mt. 20. 22. are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: how-
 beit not what I will, but what thou wilt. And he cometh, 37
 and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon,
 sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch one hour?
 Rom. 7. 18. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the 38
 Gal. 5. 17. spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. And 39
 again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words.
 Mk. 9. 6. And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their 40
 eyes were very heavy; and they wist not what to answer
 him. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto 41
 them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough;
 Jn. 13. 1. the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed
 into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be going: 42
 behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

S. John xviii. 1.

- When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth
 2 Sa. 15. 23. with his disciples over the brook Kidron, where was a
 Gen. 2. 8. garden, into the which he entered, himself and his
 disciples.

S. Matthew xxvi. 36—46.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called
 Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here,
 37 while I go yonder and pray. And he took with him
 Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be
 38 sorrowful and sore troubled. Then saith he unto them,
 My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death : abide
 39 ye here, and watch with me. And he went forward a
 little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my
 Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me :
 40 nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. And he
 cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping,
 and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me
 41 one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into
 temptation : the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is
 42 weak. Again a second time he went away, and prayed,
 saying, O my Father, if this cannot pass away, except I
 43 drink it, thy will be done. And he came again and
 44 found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. And he
 left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time,
 45 saying again the same words. Then cometh he to the
 disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take
 your rest : behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of
 46 man is betrayed unto the hands of sinners. Arise, let us
 be going : behold he is at hand that betrayeth me.

S. Luke xxii. 40—46.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them,
 41 Pray that ye enter not into temptation. And he was
 parted from them about a stone's cast ; and he kneeled Dan. 6. 10.
 42 down and prayed, saying, Father, if thou be willing, Acts 20. 36.
 remove this cup from me : nevertheless not my will, but — 21. 5.
 43 thine, be done. And there appeared unto him an angel Mt. 4. 11.
 44 from heaven, strengthening him. And being in an
 agony he prayed more earnestly : and his sweat became Heb. 5. 7.
 as it were great drops of blood falling down upon the
 45 ground. And when he rose up from his prayer, he
 came unto the disciples, and found them sleeping for
 46 sorrow, and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and
 pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

157. *The betrayal and arrest.*

S. John xviii. 2—11.

Now Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: 2
 for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.
 Judas then, having received the band of soldiers, and 3
 officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh
 Acts 1. 16. thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jesus 4
 therefore, knowing all the things that were coming upon
 him, went forth, and saith unto them, Whom seek ye?
 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith 5
 unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed
 him, was standing with them. When therefore he said 6
 Jn. 7. 45... unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to
 the ground. Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek 7
 ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, 8
 I told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let
 these go their way: that the word might be fulfilled 9
 Jn. 17. 12. which he spake, Of those whom thou hast given me I
 lost not one. Simon Peter therefore having a sword 10
 drew it, and struck the high priest's servant, and cut off
 his right ear. Now the servant's name was Malchus.
 Jesus therefore said unto Peter, Put up the sword into 11
 Mt. 20. 22. the sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me,
 156 shall I not drink it?

S. Mark xiv. 43—52.

And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, 43
 one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords
 and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and
 the elders. Now he that betrayed him had given them a 44
 token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; take
 him, and lead him away safely. And when he was come, 45
 straightway he came to him, and saith, Rabbi; and
 2 Sa. 20. 9. kissed him. And they laid hands on him, and took 46
 him. But a certain one of them that stood by drew his 47
 sword, and smote the servant of the high priest, and
 struck off his ear. And Jesus answered and said unto 48
 them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords
 and staves to seize me? I was daily with you in the 49
 temple teaching, and ye took me not: but this is done
 that the scriptures might be fulfilled. And they all left 50
 him, and fled.

And a certain young man followed with him, having 51

a linen cloth cast about him, over his naked body : and
 52 they lay hold on him ; but he left the linen cloth, and
 fled naked.

S. Matthew xxvi. 47—56.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the
 twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords
 and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the
 48 people. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign,
 saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he : take him.
 49 And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail,
 50 Rabbi ; and kissed him. And Jesus said unto him,
 Friend, do that for which thou art come. Then they Mt. 22. 12.
 51 came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. And
 behold, one of them that were with Jesus stretched out
 his hand, and drew his sword, and smote the servant of
 52 the high priest, and struck off his ear. Then saith
 Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place :
 for all they that take the sword shall perish with the Rev. 13. 10.
 53 sword. Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my
 Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve 2 Ki. 6. 17.
 54 legions of angels ? How then should the scriptures be
 55 fulfilled, that thus it must be ? In that hour said Jesus
 to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a robber
 with swords and staves to seize me ? I sat daily in Jn. 7. 44...
 56 the temple teaching, and ye took me not. But all this 77
 is come to pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might
 be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, and fled. Jn. 16. 32.

S. Luke xxii. 47—53.

47 While he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that
 was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them ;
 48 and he drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus
 said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man
 49 with a kiss ? And when they that were about him saw
 what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with Lk. 22. 35.
 50 the sword ? And a certain one of them smote the
 servant of the high priest, and struck off his right ear.
 51 But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And
 52 he touched his ear and healed him. And Jesus said
 unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and Acts 5. 24.
 elders, which were come against him, Are ye come out,
 53 as against a robber, with swords and staves ? When I
 was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth
 your hands against me : but this is your hour, and the
 power of darkness.

158. *Jesus before Annas.*

S. John xviii. 12—14; 19—24.

So the band and the chief captain, and the officers of 12
 the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, and led him to
 Lk. 3. 2. Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which 13
 Acts 4. 6. was high priest that year. Now Caiaphas was he which 14
 Jn. 11. 49... gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one
 112 man should die for the people.

* * * *

The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, 19
 and of his teaching. Jesus answered him, I have spoken 20
 Lk. 4. 15. openly to the world; I ever taught in synagogues, and
 Jn. 7. 28. in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in
 Jn. 8. 26. secret spake I nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them 21
 that have heard me, what I spake unto them: behold,
 these know the things which I said. And when he had 22
 Acts 23. 2. said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus
 with his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? 23
 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness
 of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? Annas 24
 therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

S. Luke **xxii.** 54; 63—65.

54 And they seized him, and led him away, and brought
him into the high priest's house.

* * * * *

63 And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and beat
64 him. And they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying,

65 Prophecy: who is he that struck thee? And many other things spake they against him, reviling him. Is. 53. 7.
1 Pet. 2. 23.

S. Matthew **xxvi.** 57.

57 And they that had taken Jesus led him away to the
house of Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and
the elders were gathered together.

S. Mark **xiv.** 53.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and
there come together with him all the chief priests and
the elders and the scribes.

159. *Peter thrice denies him.*

S. John xviii. 15—18; 25—27.

AND Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another 15
 Mk. i. 20. disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high
 priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court of the
 high priest; but Peter was standing at the door without. 16
 So the other disciple, which was known unto the high
 Acts 12. 13. priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door,
 and brought in Peter. The maid therefore that kept the 17
 door saith unto Peter, Art thou also one of this man's
 disciples? He saith, I am not. Now the servants and 18
 the officers were standing there, having made a fire of
 coals; for it was cold; and they were warming them-
 selves: and Peter also was with them, standing and
 warming himself.

* * * * *

Now Simon Peter was standing and warming him- 25
 self. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also one
 Mt. 10. 32.. of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. One 26
 of the servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of
 him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in
 the garden with him? Peter therefore denied again: and 27
 straightway the cock crew.

S, Mark xiv. 54; 66—72.

And Peter had followed him afar off, even within, 54
 into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting
 with the officers, and warming himself in the light of
 the fire.

* * * * *

And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh 66
 one of the maids of the high priest; and seeing Peter 67
 warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou
 also wast with the Nazarene, even Jesus. But he denied, 68
 saying, I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest:
 and he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.
 And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them 69
 that stood by, This is one of them. But he again denied 70
 it. And after a little while again they they that stood
 by said to Peter, Of a truth thou art one of them; for
 thou art a Galilæan. But he began to curse, and to 71
 swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak. And 72
 straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter

called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him,
Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.
And when he thought thereon, he wept.

S. Matthew xxvi. 58; 69—75.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the court of the
high priest, and entered in, and sat with the officers, to
see the end.

* * * * *

69 Now Peter was sitting without in the court: and a
maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus
70 the Galilæan. But he denied before them all, saying, I ^{Jn. 13. 38.}
71 know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out ¹⁴⁹
into the porch, another maid saw him, and saith unto ^{Mt. 26. 34.}
them that were there, This man also was with Jesus the ¹⁵⁵
72 Nazarene. And again he denied with an oath, I know
73 not the man. And after a little while they that stood by
came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art one of
74 them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then began he ^{Jud. 12. 6.}
to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And
75 straightway the cock crew. And Peter remembered the
word which Jesus had said, Before the cock crow, thou
shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept
bitterly.

S. Luke xxii. 54—62.

54, 55 But Peter followed afar off. And when they had
kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and had sat
56 down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. And a
certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light of the fire,
and looking stedfastly upon him, said, This man also
57 was with him. But he denied, saying, Woman, I know
58 him not. And after a little while another saw him, and
said, Thou also art one of them. But Peter said, Man,
59 I am not. And after the space of about one hour
another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man
60 also was with him: for he is a Galilæan. But Peter
said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And im-
61 mediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. And the
Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter re-
membered the word of the Lord, how that he said unto
him, Before the cock crow this day, thou shalt deny ^{Jn. 21. 17.}
62 me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

160. *Jesus before the Sanhedrin.*

S. Mark xiv. 55—65.

1 Ki. 21. 10. Now the chief priests and the whole council sought 55
 witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found it
 Ps. 35. 11. not. For many bare false witness against him, and their 56
 witness agreed not together. And there stood up certain, 57
 and bare false witness against him, saying, We heard 58
 Jn. 2. 19. him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with
 21 hands, and in three days I will build another made
 without hands. And not even so did their witness agree 59
 together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, 60
 and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what
 Ps. 39. 9. is it which these witness against thee? But he held his 61
 Is. 53. 7. peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest
 asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the
 Dan. 7. 13. Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall 62
 Ps. 110. 1. see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and
 1 Th. 4. 16. coming with the clouds of heaven. And the high priest 63
 2 Ki. 19. 1. rent his clothes, and saith, what further need have we
 Acts 14. 14. of witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think 64
 ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of
 Is. 50. 6. death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover 65
 his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Pro-
 phesy: and the officers received him with blows of
 their hands.

S. Matthew xxvi. 59—68.

Now the chief priests and the whole council sought 59
 false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to
 death; and they found it not, though many false wit- 60
 nesses came. But afterward came two, and said, This 61
 man said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and

62 to build it in three days. And the high priest stood up,
 and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it
 63 which these witness against thee? But Jesus held his
 peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee
 by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Lev. 5. 1.
 64 Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou Heb. 7. 16.
 hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye
 shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of
 65 power, and coming on the clouds of heaven. Then the
 high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken
 blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses?
 66 behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy: what think
 ye? They answered and said, He is worthy of death.
 67 Then did they spit in his face and buffet him: and some
 68 smote him with the palms of their hands, saying, Pro-
 phesy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?

S. Luke xxii. 66—71.

66 And as soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders
 of the people was gathered together, both chief priests
 and scribes; and they led him away into their council,
 67 saying, If thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said unto
 68 them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: and if I ask you,
 69 ye will not answer. But from henceforth shall the Son
 of man be seated at the right hand of the power of God.
 70 And they all said, Art thou then the Son of God? And
 71 he said unto them, Ye say that I am. And they said,
 What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves
 have heard from his own mouth.

161. *The suicide of Judas.*

S. Matthew xxvii. 3—10.

THEN Judas, which betrayed him, when he saw that 3
 he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back
 the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,
 saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed innocent blood. 4
 2 Ki. 10. 9. But they said, What is that to us? see thou to it. And 5
 he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and
 2Sa. 17. 23. departed; and he went away and hanged himself. And 6
 1Sa. 31. 4. the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It
 is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is
 Deu. 23. 18. the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought 7
 with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Where- 8
 fore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this
 day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by 9
 Zec. 11. 12. Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty
 pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, whom
 certain of the children of Israel did price; and they gave 10
 them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

S. Luke or S. Peter, Acts i. 18, 19.

Now this man obtained a field with the reward of his 18
 iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the
 midst, and all his bowels gushed out. And it became 19
 known to all the dwellers in Jerusalem, insomuch that
 in their language that field was called Akeldama, that is,
 The field of blood.

Suicide of Saul.

1 Sam. xxxi. 1—6.

1 Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the
 2 men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell
 3 down slain in mount Gilboa. And the Philistines followed
 4 hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines
 5 slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons
 6 of Saul. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the
 archers overtook him; and he was greatly distressed by
 reason of the archers. Then said Saul to his armour-
 bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith;
 lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and
 abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was
 sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon
 it. And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead,
 he likewise fell upon his sword, and died with him. So
 Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and
 all his men, that same day together.

Suicide of Ahithophel.

2 Sam. xvii. 14; 23.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The
 counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of
 Ahithophel. For the LORD had ordained to defeat the good
 counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might
 bring evil upon Absalom.

* * * * *

23 And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not
 followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home,
 unto his city, and set his house in order, and hanged
 himself; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of
 his father.

162. *Jesus before Pilate.*

S. John xviii. 28—38.

THEY lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the 28
 Acts 10.28. palace: and it was early; and they themselves entered
 — 12. 4. not into the palace, that they might not be defiled, but
 might eat the passover. Pilate therefore went out unto 29
 Acts 25.16. them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this
 man? They answered and said unto him, If this man 30
 were not an evil-doer, we should not have delivered him
 up unto thee. Pilate therefore said unto them, Take 31
 Acts 24. 6. him yourselves, and judge him according to your law.
 The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put
 Mt. 20. 19. any man to death: that the word of Jesus might be 32
 121 fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of
 death he should die.

Pilate therefore entered again into the palace, and 33
 called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the
 Jews? Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did 34
 others tell it thee concerning me? Pilate answered, 35
 Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests
 delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus 36
 Col. 1. 13.. answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my
 Rev. 11. 15. kingdom were of this world, then would my servants
 fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but
 now is my kingdom not from hence. Pilate therefore 37
 said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered,
 Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been
 1 Ti. 6. 13. born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I
 1 Jn. 4. 6. should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is
 of the truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto him, 38
 What is truth?

S. Matthew xxvii. 1, 2; 11—14.

1 Now when morning was come, all the chief priests
and the elders of the people took counsel against
2 Jesus to put him to death: and they bound him, and
led him away, and delivered him up to Pilate the
governor.

* * * * *

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the
governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the
12 Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. And
when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he
13 answered nothing. Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearst Is. 53. 7.
thou not how many things they witness against thee?
14 And he gave him no answer, not even to one word:
insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

S. Mark xv. 1—5.

1 And straightway in the morning the chief priests
with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held
a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away,
2 and delivered him up to Pilate. And Pilate asked him,
Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering
3 saith unto him, Thou sayest. And the chief priests
4 accused him of many things. And Pilate again asked
him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many
5 things they accuse thee of. But Jesus no more answered
anything; insomuch that Pilate marvelled.

S. Luke xxiii. 1—4.

1 And the whole company of them rose up, and brought
2 him before Pilate. And they began to accuse him, saying,
We found this man perverting our nation, and forbidding Mt. 22. 21.
to give tribute to Cæsar, and saying that he himself is 131
3 Christ a king. And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou
the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said,
4 Thou sayest. And Pilate said unto the chief priests and
the multitudes, I find no fault in this man.

163. *Jesus before Herod.*

S. Luke xxiii. 5—12.

BUT they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth 5
up the people, teaching throughout all Judæa, and be-
ginning from Galilee even unto this place. But when 6
Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man were a Gali-
Lk. 3. 1. læan. And when he knew that he was of Herod's 7
jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself also
was at Jerusalem in these days.

Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad : 8
Lk. 9. 9. for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because
Mk. 6. 20. he had heard concerning him; and he hoped to see
Jn. 4. 48. some miracle done by him. And he questioned him in 9
many words; but he answered him nothing. And the 10
chief priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing
Acts 4. 27. him. And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, 11
and mocked him, and arraying him in gorgeous apparel
sent him back to Pilate. And Herod and Pilate became 12
friends with each other that very day: for before they
were at enmity between themselves.

164. *Barabbas preferred. Jesus condemned.*

S. Matthew xxvii. 15—26.

Now at the feast the governor was wont to release 15
unto the multitude one prisoner, whom they would. And 16
they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.
When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said 17
Jos. 24. 15. unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you?
Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? For he knew 18
that for envy they had delivered him up. And while he 19
was sitting on the judgement-seat, his wife sent unto
him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that righteous
man: for I have suffered many things this day in a
dream because of him. Now the chief priests and the 20
elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for
Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. But the governor answered 21
and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I
release unto you? And they said, Barabbas. [T. O.

S. Luke xxiii. 13—25.

13 And Pilate called together the chief priests and the
14 rulers and the people, and said unto them, Ye brought
unto me this man, as one that perverteth the people:
and behold, I, having examined him before you, found
15 no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye
accuse him: no, nor yet Herod: for he sent him back
16 unto us; and behold, nothing worthy of death hath
17 been done by him. I will therefore chastise him, and
18 release him. But they cried out altogether, saying,
19 Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas: one
who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for
murder, was cast into prison. [T. O.]

S. Mark xv. 6—15.

6 Now at the feast he used to release unto them one
7 prisoner, whom they asked of him. And there was one
called Barabbas, lying bound with them that had made
insurrection, men who in the insurrection had committed
8 murder. And the multitude went up and began to ask
9 him to do as he was wont to do unto them. And Pilate
answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you
10 the King of the Jews? For he perceived that for envy
11 the chief priests had delivered him up. But the chief
priests stirred up the multitude, that he should rather
release Barabbas unto them. [T. O.]

S. John xviii. 38—40.

38 And when he had said this, he went out again unto
the Jews, and saith unto them, I find no crime in him.
39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one
at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you
the King of the Jews? They cried out therefore again,
40 saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was
a robber.

S. Matthew xxvii.

Pilate saith unto them, What then shall I do unto 22
 Jesus which is called Christ? They all say, Let him be
 crucified. And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? 23
 Is. 5. 7. But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be cruci-
 fied. So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but 24
 rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and
 Deu. 21. 6.. washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am in-
 nocent of the blood of this righteous man: see ye to it. 25
 Deu. 19. 10. And all the people answered and said, His blood be
 Acts 5. 28. on us, and on our children. Then released he unto 26
 them Barabbas: but Jesus he scourged and delivered
 to be crucified.

S. Luke xxiii.

Acts 3. 13. And Pilate spake unto them again, desiring to release 20
 Jesus; but they shouted, saying, Crucify, crucify him. 21
 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil 22
 hath this man done? I have found no cause of death in
 him: I will therefore chastise him and release him.
 But they were instant with loud voices, asking that he 23
 might be crucified. And their voices prevailed. And 24
 Pilate gave sentence that what they asked for should be
 done. And he released him that for insurrection and 25
 Acts 3. 14. murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for;
 but Jesus he delivered up to their will.

S. Mark xv.

And Pilate again answered and said unto them, 12
 What then shall I do unto him whom ye call the King
 of the Jews? And they cried out again, Crucify him. 13
 And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he 14
 done? But they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him.
 And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released 15
 unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had
 scourged him, to be crucified.

S. Peter, Acts ii. 22, 23.

22 *Ye men of Israel, hear these words : Jesus of Nazareth,*
a man approved of God unto you by mighty works and
wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of
23 *you, even as ye yourselves know ; him, being delivered up*
by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by
the hand of lawless men did crucify and slay.

Acts iii. 13—15.

13 *The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the*
God of our fathers, hath glorified his Servant Jesus ; whom
ye delivered up, and denied before the face of Pilate, when
14 *he had determined to release him. But ye denied the Holy*
and Righteous One, and asked for a murderer to be granted
15 *unto you, and killed the Prince of life.*

Acts v. 27, 28.

27, 28 *And the high priest asked them, saying, We straitly*
charged you not to teach in this name : and behold, ye have
filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring
this man's blood upon us.

165. *Jesus is scourged, mocked, sentenced.*

S. John xix. 1—16.

163 THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. 1
 And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it 2
 on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment;
 and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the 3
 Jews! And they struck him with their hands. And 4
 Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I
 bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no
 crime in him. Jesus therefore came out, wearing the 5
 crown of thorns and the purple garment. And Pilate
 saith unto them, Behold, the man! When therefore the 6
 chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out,
 saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto
 Jn. 18. 31. them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him: for I find
 no crime in him. The Jews answered him, We have a 7
 Lev. 24. 16. law, and by that law he ought to die, because he made
 himself the Son of God. When Pilate therefore heard 8
 this saying, he was the more afraid; and he entered into 9
 the palace again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou?
 But Jesus gave him no answer. Pilate therefore saith 10
 unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou
 not that I have power to release thee, and have power to
 crucify thee? Jesus answered him, Thou wouldest have 11
 Jn. 7. 30. no power against me, except it were given thee from
 above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath
 Acts 3. 13. greater sin. Upon this Pilate sought to release him: 12
 but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release this man,
 thou art not Cæsar's friend: every one that maketh him-
 self a king speaketh against Cæsar. When Pilate there- 13
 fore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat
 down on the judgement-seat at a place called The Pave-
 ment, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. Now it was the 14
 Preparation of the passover: it was about the sixth hour.
 And he saith unto the Jews, Behold, your King! They 15
 therefore cried out, Away with him, away with him,
 crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your
 King? The chief priests answered, We have no king
 but Cæsar. Then therefore he delivered him unto them 16
 to be crucified.

S. Matthew xxvii. 27—31.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into
the palace, and gathered unto him the whole band.
28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.
29 And they plaited a crown of thorns and put it upon his
head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled
down before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King
30 of the Jews! And they spat upon him, and took the Is. 50. 6.
31 reed and smote him on the head. And when they had
mocked him, they took off from him the robe, and put
on him his garments, and led him away to crucify him.

S. Mark xv. 16—20.

16 And the soldiers led him away within the court, which
is the Prætorium; and they call together the whole band.
17 And they clothe him with purple, and plaiting a crown
18 of thorns, they put it on him; and they began to salute
19 him, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote his head
with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their
20 knees worshipped him. And when they had mocked
him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him
his garments. And they led him out to crucify him.

166. *Jesus is led to Calvary.*

S. Luke xxiii. 26—32.

AND when they led him away, they laid hold upon 26
one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and
laid on him the cross, to bear it after Jesus.

And there followed him a great multitude of the 27
people, and of women who bewailed and lamented him.
But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, 28
weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your
children. For behold, the days are coming, in which 29
they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs
that never bare, and the breasts that never gave suck.

Hos. 10. 8. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on 30
Rev. 6. 16. us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if they do these 31
Eze. 20. 47. things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?
1 Pet. 4. 18. And there were also two others, malefactors, led with 32
him to be put to death.

S. Mark xv. 21—23.

Mt. 5. 41. And they compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, 21
Gr. coming from the country, the father of Alexander and
Rufus, to go with them, that he might bear his cross.
Nu. 15. 36. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, 22
He. 13. 12. being interpreted, The place of a skull. And they 23
offered him wine mingled with myrrh: but he received
it not.

S. Matthew xxvii. 32—34.

And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, 32
Simon by name: him they compelled to go with them,
that he might bear his cross. And when they were come 33
unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, The place of
a skull, they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall: 34
and when he had tasted it, he would not drink.

S. John xix. 17.

They took Jesus therefore: and he went out, bearing 17
Mt. 16. 24. the cross for himself, unto the place called The place of
a skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha:

167. *He is crucified.*

S. John xix. 18—25.

18 WHERE they crucified him, and with him two others, Gal. 3. 13.
 19 on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. And Pilate Ps. 22. 16.
 wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. And there
 was written, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE
 20 JEWS. This title therefore read many of the Jews :
 for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the
 city : and it was written in Hebrew, and in Latin, and
 21 in Greek. The chief priests of the Jews therefore said
 to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews ; but, that he
 22 said, I am King of the Jews. Pilate answered, What I
 have written I have written.

23 The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jesus,
 took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier
 a part ; and also the coat : now the coat was without
 24 seam, woven from the top throughout. They said there-
 fore one to another, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for
 it, whose it shall be : that the scripture might be fulfilled,
 which saith,

They parted my garments among them,
 And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

Ps. 22. 18.

25 These things therefore the soldiers did.

S. Mark xv. 24—27.

24 And they crucify him, and part his garments among
 them, casting lots upon them, what each should take.
 25, 26 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. And
 the superscription of his accusation was written over,
 27 THE KING OF THE JEWS. And with him they crucify two Is. 53. 9.
 robbers ; one on his right hand, and one on his left.

S. Matthew xxvii. 35—38.

35 And when they had crucified him, they parted his
 36 garments among them, casting lots : and they sat and
 37 watched him there. And they set up over his head his
 accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
 38 Then are there crucified with him two robbers, one on
 the right hand, and one on the left.

S. Luke xxiii. 33—34, 38.

33 And when they came unto the place which is called
 The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors,

[T. O.]

one on the right hand and the other on the left. And 34
 Acts 7. 60. Jesus said, Father, forgive them ; for they know not what
 Acts 3. 17. they do. And parting his garments among them, they
 cast lots. * * * * *
 And there was also a superscription over him, THIS IS 38
 THE KING OF THE JEWS.

168. *Conduct of priests, people, soldiers, robbers.*

S. Matthew xxvii. 39—44.

Ps. 22. 7. AND they that passed by railed on him, wagging their 39
 Ps. 109. 25. heads, and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and 40
 160 buildest it in three days, save thyself: if thou art the
 Son of God, come down from the cross. In like manner 41
 also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and
 elders, said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. 42
 He is the King of Israel; let him now come down from
 the cross, and we will believe on him. He trusteth on 43
 Ps. 22. 8. God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for
 he said, I am the Son of God. And the robbers also 44
 that were crucified with him cast upon him the same
 reproach.

S. Mark xv. 29—32.

And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their 29
 heads, and saying, Ha! thou that destroyest the temple,
 and buildest it in three days, save thyself, and come 30
 down from the cross. In like manner also the chief 31
 priests mocking him among themselves with the scribes
 said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. Let the 32
 Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the
 cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were
 crucified with him reproached him.

S. Luke xxiii. 35—37.

And the people stood beholding. And the rulers 35
 also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others; let him
 save himself, if this is the Christ of God, his chosen.
 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, 36
 offering him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King 37
 of the Jews, save thyself.

169. *Of Jesus himself.*

S. Luke xxiii. 39—43.

39 AND one of the malefactors which were hanged
 40 railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save thy-
 self and us. But the other answered, and rebuking him said,
 41 Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou art in the same
 condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive
 42 the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done
 nothing amiss. And he said, Jesus, remember me when
 43 thou comest in thy kingdom. And he said unto him,
 Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise. ^{2 Co. 12. 4.}
 Lk. 16. 22.

S. John xix. 25—27.

25 But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his
 mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas,
 26 and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his
 mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he ^{Jn. 21. 20.}
 27 saith unto his mother, Woman, behold, thy son! Then
 saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from
 that hour the disciple took her unto his own home.

170. *His death.*

S. Matthew xxvii. 45—56.

- Amos 8. 9. Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all 45
the land until the ninth hour. And about the ninth 46
hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli,
Ps. 22. 1. lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, why hast
thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood there, 47
when they heard it, said, This man calleth Elijah.
And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, 48
Ps. 69. 21. and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave
him to drink. And the rest said, Let be; let us see 49
whether Elijah cometh to save him. And Jesus cried 50
again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. And 51
Lev. 16. 2. behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the
Heb. 9. 8... top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the
rocks were rent; and the tombs were opened; and many 52
bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were raised;
1 Co. 15. 20. and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection 53
they entered into the holy city and appeared unto many.
Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching 54
Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that
were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was the
Ps. 88. 8; Son of God. And many women were there beholding 55
— 38. 11. from afar, which had followed Jesus from Galilee, mini-
Lk. 8. 3. stering unto him: among whom was Mary Magdalene, 56
and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the
mother of the sons of Zebedee.

S. Mark xv. 33—41.

And when the sixth hour was come, there was dark- 33
ness over the whole land until the ninth hour. And at 34
the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi,
lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God,
my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some of 35
them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he
calleth Elijah. And one ran, and filling a sponge full of 36

vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying,
 Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him
 37 down. And Jesus uttered a loud voice, and gave up the
 38 ghost. And the veil of the temple was rent in twain
 39 from the top to the bottom. And when the centurion,
 which stood by over against him, saw that he so gave up
 the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.
 40 And there were also women beholding from afar: among
 whom were both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother
 of James the less and of Joses, and Salome; who, when
 41 he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto
 him; and many other women which came up with him
 unto Jerusalem.

S. Luke xxiii. 44—49.

44 And it was now about the sixth hour, and a darkness
 came over the whole land until the ninth hour, the sun's
 45 light failing: and the veil of the temple was rent in the
 46 midst. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he
 said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and Ps. 31. 5.
 47 having said this, he gave up the ghost. And when the
 centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying,
 48 Certainly this was a righteous man. And all the mul-
 titudes that came together to this sight, when they
 beheld the things that were done, returned smiting their
 49 breasts. And all his acquaintance, and the women that Lk. 8. 3.
 followed with him from Galilee, stood afar off, seeing
 these things.

S. John xix. 28—30.

28 After this Jesus, knowing that all things are now
 finished, that the scripture might be accomplished, saith,
 29 I thirst. There was set there a vessel full of vinegar: so
 they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, and
 30 brought it to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had
 received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he Jn. 17. 4.
 bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.

171. *His death made certain.*

S. John xix. 31—37.

THE Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, 31
 Deu. 21. 23. that the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the
 sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a high day),
 asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that
 they might be taken away. The soldiers therefore came, 32
 and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which
 was crucified with him: but when they came to Jesus, 33
 and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his
 legs: howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear pierced 34
 1 Jn. 5. 6... his side, and straightway there came out blood and
 water. And he that hath seen hath borne witness, and 35
 his witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true,
 Ex. 12. 46. that ye also may believe. For these things came to 36
 Num. 9. 12. pass, that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him
 Ps. 34. 20. shall not be broken. And again another scripture saith, 37
 Zec. 12. 10. They shall look on him whom they pierced.

172. *His burial.*

S. John xix. 38—42.

AND after these things Joseph of Arimathæa, being a 38
 Jn. 12. 42. disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked
 of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus:
 and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and
 Jn. 3. 1; took away his body. And there came also Nicodemus, 39
 — 7. 50. he who at the first came to him by night, bringing a
 Mt. 2. 11. mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound
 weight. So they took the body of Jesus, and bound it 40
 Gen. 50. 2... in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews
 Jn. 11. 44. is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified 41
 there was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb
 2 Ki. 13. 21. wherein was never man yet laid. There then because of 42
 the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was nigh at hand)
 they laid Jesus.

S. Mark xv. 42—47.

And when even was now come, because it was the 42
 Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, there 43

came Joseph of Arimathæa, a councillor of honourable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; and he boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked for
 44 the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he
 45 asked him whether he had been any while dead. And when he learned it of the centurion, he granted the
 46 corpse to Joseph. And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and
 47 he rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

S. Luke xxiii. 50—56.

50 And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a coun-
 51 cillor, a good man and a righteous (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), a man of Arimathæa, a city
 of the Jews, who was looking for the kingdom of God:
 52 this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus,
 53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewn in stone, where
 54 never man had yet lain. And it was the day of the
 55 Preparation, and the sabbath drew on. And the women, Lk. 8. 2.
 which had come with him out of Galilee, followed after,
 56 and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments.

And on the sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

S. Matthew xxvii. 57—61.

57 And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was
 58 Jesus' disciple: this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be
 59 given up. And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it
 60 in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, Is. 22. 16.
 which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. Jn. 11. 38.
 61 And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

173. *Precautions against the removal of His body.*

S. Matthew xxvii. 62—66.

Now on the morrow, which is the day after the 62
Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were
gathered together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember 63
Jn. 2. 19... that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three
days I rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre 64
be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples
come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He
is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse
than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a guard :
go your way, make it as sure as ye can. So they went, 65
Dan. 6. 17. and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, the 66
guard being with them.

174. *An angel rolls away the stone.*

S. Matthew xxviii. 2—4.

2 AND behold, there was a great earthquake ; for an
angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came
3 and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it. His appear-
ance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow : Dan. 10. 6.
4 and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and became
as dead men.

175. *The tomb empty. Angels declare that He is risen.*

S. John xx. 1—10.

Now on the first day of the week cometh Mary 1
 Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb,
 and seeth the stone taken away from the tomb. She 2
 runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to
 Jn. 21. 20. the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto
 them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb,
 and we know not where they have laid him. Peter 3
 therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they
 went toward the tomb. And they ran both together: 4
 and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to
 the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he seeth the 5
 Jn. 19. 40. linen cloths lying; yet entered he not in. Simon Peter 6
 therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into
 the tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying, and 7
 Jn. 11. 44. the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the
 linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. Then 8
 entered in therefore the other disciple also, which came
 first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. For as yet 9
 Ps. 16. 10. they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from
 Acts 2. 31. the dead. So the disciples went away again unto their 10
 own home.

S. Mark xvi. 1—8.

Lk. 8. 2. And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, 1
 and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought
 Lk. 23. 55. spices, that they might come and anoint him. And very 2
 Gen. 50. 2. early on the first day of the week, they come to the
 tomb when the sun was risen. And they were saying 3
 among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone
 from the door of the tomb? and looking up, they see 4
 that the stone is rolled back: for it was exceeding great.
 And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man 5
 sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe; and
 they were amazed. And he saith unto them, Be not 6
 amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, which hath been
 crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place
 where they laid him! But go, tell his disciples and 7
 Peter, He goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye
 see him, as he said unto you. And they went out, and 8

fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them: and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

S. Luke xxiv. 1—12.

1 But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they
 2 came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had
 3 prepared. And they found the stone rolled away from
 4 the tomb. And they entered in, and found not the
 5 body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, while
 6 they were perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood
 7 by them in dazzling apparel: and as they were affrighted,
 8 and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said
 9 unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? Is. 8. 19.
 10 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake
 11 unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying that the Mk. 9. 31.
 12 Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of 73
 13 sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise
 14 again. And they remembered his words, and returned
 15 from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven,
 16 and to all the rest. Now they were Mary Magdalene,
 17 and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James: and the
 18 other women with them told these things unto the
 19 apostles. And these words appeared in their sight as
 20 idle talk; and they disbelieved them. But Peter arose,
 21 and ran unto the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he
 22 seeth the linen cloths by themselves; and he departed
 23 to his home, wondering at that which was come to pass.

S. Matthew xxviii. 1; 5—8.

1 Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn
 2 toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene
 3 and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.
 4 * * * * *
 5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear
 6 not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which hath been
 7 crucified. He is not here; for he is risen, even as he
 8 said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And
 9 go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the Mt. 26. 32.
 10 dead; and lo, he goeth before you into Galilee; there Mt. 28. 16.
 11 shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. And they de- 184
 12 parted quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy,
 13 and ran to bring his disciples word.

176. *Jesus appears to Mary Magdalene.*

S. John xx. 11—18.

BUT Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: 11
 so, as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb;
 and she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the 12
 head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had
 lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? 13
 She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my
 Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. When 14
 she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth
 Lk. 24. 16. Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus 15
 Jn. 21. 4. saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest
 thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto
 him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where
 thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus 16
 saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith
 Mk. 10. 51. unto him in Hebrew, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.
 Jesus saith to her, Touch me not; for I am not yet 17
 Rom. 8. 29. ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren,
 Heb. 2. 11. and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your
 Eph. 1. 17. Father, and my God and your God. Mary Magdalene 18
 1 Pet. 1. 3. cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord;
 and how that he had said these things unto her.

S. Mark xvi. 9—11.

Now when he was risen early on the first day of the 9
 week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom
 he had cast out seven devils. She went and told them 10
 that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.
 And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had 11
 been seen of her, disbelieved.

177. *Jesus appears to the other women.*

S. Matthew xxviii. 8—10.

8 AND they departed quickly from the tomb with fear
 9 and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word. And
 behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came.
 10 and took hold of his feet, and worshipped him. Then
 saith Jesus unto them, Fear not: go tell my brethren Mt. 26. 32.
 that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me. Mt. 28. 16.
 184

S. Luke xxiv. 8, 9, 11.

8, 9 And they remembered his words, and returned from
 the tomb, and told all these things unto the eleven, and
 to all the rest.

* * * * *

11 And these words appeared in their sight as idle talk;
 they disbelieved them.

178. *Report and bribery of the guards.*

S. Matthew xxviii. 11—15.

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the Mt. 27. 65.
 guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests 173
 12 all the things that were come to pass. And when they
 were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel,
 13 they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye,
 His disciples came by night, and stole him away while
 14 we slept. And if this come to the governor's ears, we Acts 12. 19.
 15 will persuade him, and rid you of care. So they took 1 Sam. 8. 3.
 the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying
 was spread abroad among the Jews, and continueth until
 this day.

179. *Jesus appears to Cleopas and another ;
also to Peter.*

S. Luke xxiv. 13—35.

AND behold, two of them were going that very 13
day to a village named Emmaus, which was three-
score furlongs from Jerusalem. And they communed 14
with each other of all these things which had happened.
And it came to pass, while they communed and ques- 15
tioned together, that Jesus himself drew near, and went
Jn. 20. 14. with them. But their eyes were holden that they should 16
— 21. 4. not know him. And he said unto them, What communi- 17
cations are these that ye have one with another, as ye
walk? And they stood still, looking sad. And one of 18
Jn. 19. 25. them, named Cleopas, answering said unto him, Dost
thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and not know the things
which are come to pass there in these days? And he 19
said unto them, What things? And they said unto him,
The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a
prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all
the people: and how the chief priests and our rulers 20
delivered him up to be condemned to death, and cruci-
Lk. 1. 68. fied him. But we hoped that it was he which should 21
Acts 1. 6. redeem Israel. Yea and beside all this, it is now the
third day since these things came to pass. Moreover 22
certain women of our company amazed us, having been
early at the tomb; and when they found not his body, 23
they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of
angels, which said that he was alive. And certain of 24
them that were with us went to the tomb, and found it
even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.
And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart 25
to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! Be- 26
Acts 17. 3. haved it not the Christ to suffer these things, and to
enter into his glory? And beginning from Moses and 27

from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the ^{Acts 3.22.}
 28 scriptures the things concerning himself. And they drew
 nigh unto the village, whither they were going: and he
 29 made as though he would go further. And they con- ^{Gen.32.26.}
 strained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward ^{Jn. 1. 39.}
 30 evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went
 in to abide with them. And it came to pass, when he
 had sat down with them to meat, he took the bread, and ^{Lk. 9. 16.}
 31 blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. And their ^{Lk. 22. 19.}
 eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished ^{Lk. 4. 30.}
 32 out of their sight. And they said one to another, Was ^{Jn. 8. 59.}
 not our heart burning within us, while he spake to us in
 33 the way, while he opened to us the scriptures? And
 they rose up that very hour, and returned to Jerusalem,
 and found the eleven gathered together, and them that
 34 were with them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and
 35 hath appeared to Simon. And they rehearsed the things ^{1 Cor. 15. 5.}
 that happened in the way, and how he was known of them
 in the breaking of the bread.

S. Mark xvi. 12, 13.

12 And after these things he was manifested in another
 form unto two of them, as they walked, on their way
 13 into the country. And they went away and told it unto
 the rest: neither believed they them.

S. Paul, 1 Cor. xv. 5.

And that he appeared to Cephas.

180. *Jesus appears to His disciples the same evening.*

S. Luke xxiv. 36—49.

AND as they spake these things, he himself stood in
 Jn. 14. 27. the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto
 Mt. 14. 26. you. But they were terrified and affrighted, and sup-
 63 posed that they beheld a spirit. And he said unto them, 38
 Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do reasonings arise
 in your heart? See my hands and my feet, that it is I 39
 Jn. 20. 27. myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh
 181 and bones, as ye behold me having. And when he had 40
 Jn. 1. 1. said this, he shewed them his hands and his feet. And 41
 while they still disbelieved for joy, and wondered, he
 Gen. 45. 26. said unto them, Have ye here anything to eat? And 42
 Jn. 21. 5. they gave him a piece of a broiled fish. And he took 43
 Acts 10. 41. it, and did eat before them.

And he said unto them, These are my words which 44
 I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, how that all
 things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in the
 law of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms, concern-
 Acts 16. 14. ing me. Then opened he their mind, that they might 45
 understand the scriptures; and he said unto them, Thus 46
 Acts 26. 23. it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and rise again
 from the dead the third day; and that repentance and 47
 remission of sins should be preached in his name unto
 Acts 1. 8. all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem. Ye are wit- 48
 Acts 3. 15. nesses of these things. And behold, I send forth the 49
 Jn. 14. 16. promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the
 — 15. 26. city, until ye be clothed with power from on high.

S. John xx. 19—23.

When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first 19
 Jn. 20. 26. day of the week, and when the doors were shut where
 the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and
 stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto
 you. And when he had said this, he shewed unto them 20
 his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were
 glad, when they saw the Lord. Jesus therefore said to 21
 Jn. 17. 18. them again, Peace be unto you: as the Father hath sent
 2 Tim. 2. 2. me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he 22
 breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the
 Mt. 16. 19. Holy Ghost: whose soever sins ye forgive, they are 23
 Mt. 18. 18. forgiven unto them; whose soever sins ye retain, they are
 71. 76 retained.

S. Mark xvi. 14—18.

14 And afterward he was manifested unto the eleven
 themselves as they sat at meat ; and he upbraided them
 with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they
 believed not them which had seen him after he was
 15 risen. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, Mt. 28. 19.
 16 and preach the gospel to the whole creation. He that **184**
 believeth and is baptized shall be saved ; but he that
 17 disbelieveth shall be condemned. And these signs shall
 follow them that believe : in my name shall they cast out Acts 16. 18.
 18 devils ; they shall speak with new tongues ; they shall Acts 2. 4.
 take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it Acts 28. 5.
 shall in no wise hurt them ; they shall lay hands on the Acts 28. 8.
 sick, and they shall recover.

S. Paul, 1 Cor. xv. 5.

Then *he appeared* to the twelve.

181. *Again, a week later. Thomas.*

S. John xx. 24—31.

24 BUT Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was Jn. 11. 16.
 25 not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples
 therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But
 he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the
 print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the
 nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.
 26 And after eight days again his disciples were within,
 and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being Jn. 20. 19.
 shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto Jn. 14. 27.
 27 you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger,
 and see my hands ; and reach hither thy hand, and put Lk. 24. 39.
 it into my side : and be not faithless, but believing. **180**
 28 Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my
 29 God. Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me,
 thou hast believed : blessed are they that have not seen, 1 Pet. 1. 8.
 and yet have believed.
 30 Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence Jn. 21. 25
 of the disciples, which are not written in this book : but **183**
 31 these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the
 Christ, the Son of God ; and that believing ye may have 1 Jn. 5. 13.
 life in his name.

182. *Again at the sea of Tiberias. The draught of fishes.*

S. John xxi. 1—14.

AFTER these things Jesus manifested himself again to 1
the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested
himself on this wise. There were together Simon Peter, 2
Jn. 1. 45... and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in
Mt. 4. 21. Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his
disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. 3
They say unto him, We also come with thee. They
went forth, and entered into the boat; and that night
they took nothing. But when day was now breaking, 4
Lk. 9. 5. 35 Jesus stood on the beach: howbeit the disciples knew
not that it was Jesus. Jesus therefore saith unto them, 5
Lk. 24. 41. Children, have ye aught to eat? They answered him,
No. And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right 6
side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore,
and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude
Jn. 13. 28. of fishes. That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved 7
saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter
heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat about him
(for he was naked), and cast himself into the sea. But 8
the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were
not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off),
dragging the net full of fishes. So when they got out 9
upon the land, they see a fire of coals there, and fish laid
thereon, and bread. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the 10
fish which ye have now taken. Simon Peter therefore 11
went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a
hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so
many, the net was not rent. Jesus saith unto them, 12
Acts 10. 41. Come and break your fast. And none of the disciples
durst inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing that it was
Lk. 24. 30. the Lord. Jesus cometh, and taketh the bread, and 13
179 giveth them, and the fish likewise. This is now the 14
third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples,
after that he was risen from the dead.

183. *Special charge to Peter and John.*

S. John xxi. 15—25.

- 15 So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to
 Simon Peter, Simon, son of John, lovest thou me more Mt. 26. 33.
 than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou **155**
 knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed
 16 my lambs. He saith to him again a second time, Simon, Eze. 34. 2...
 son of John, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea,
 Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto
 17 him, Tend my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, 1 Pet. 5. 2.
 Simon, son of John, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved
 because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou Mt. 26. 75.
 me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all **159**
 things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto
 18 him, Feed my sheep. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Acts 20. 28.
 When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and
 walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt
 be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another Jn. 13. 36.
 shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest
 19 not. Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of 2 Pet. 1. 14.
 death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken
 20 this, he saith unto him, Follow me. Peter, turning
 about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following;
 which also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and Jn. 13. 23...
 21 said, Lord, who is he that betrayeth thee? Peter there- **147**
 fore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this
 22 man do? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry
 23 till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me. This Mt. 16. 28.
 saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that — 24. 30.
 disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him,
 that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I
 come, what is that to thee?
 24 This is the disciple which beareth witness of these
 things, and wrote these things: and we know that his 3 Jn. 12.
 witness is true.
 25 And there are also many other things which Jesus Jn. 20. 30.
 did, the which if they should be written every one, I **181**
 suppose that even the world itself would not contain the
 books that should be written.

184. *Again in Galilee.*

S. Matthew xxviii. 16—20.

Mt. 26. 32. BUT the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the 16
 — 28. 7. mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when 17
 175 they saw him, they worshipped him : but some doubted.
 And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, 18
 Heb. 2. 8. All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on
 Mk. 16. 15. earth. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the 19
 180 nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and
 of the Son and of the Holy Ghost : teaching them to 20
 Ro. 8. 35... lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.

S. Paul, 1 Cor. xv. 6, 7.

Then he appeared to above five hundred brethren at 6
 once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but
 some are fallen asleep ; then he appeared to James ; 7
 then to all the apostles.

185. *And in Jerusalem, during forty days.*

S. Luke, Acts i. 3—8.

Acts 10. 41. HE shewed himself alive to his apostles after his pas- 3
 Lk. 24. 39. sion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space
 of forty days, and speaking the things concerning the
 kingdom of God : and, being assembled together with 4
 them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem,
 Lk. 24. 49. but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, said he,
 180 ye heard from me : for John indeed baptized with water ;
 Mt. 3. 11. but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many 5
 15 days hence.

They therefore, when they were come together, asked 6
 Dan. 7. 27. him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this time restore the
 Mt. 24. 36. kingdom to Israel ? And he said unto them, It is not 7
 137 for you to know times or seasons, which the Father hath
 set within his own authority. But ye shall receive power, 8
 Acts 2. 2. when the Holy Ghost is come upon you : and ye shall
 Acts 2. 14, be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and
 — 8. 1, Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
 — 8. 4,
 — 13. 4.

186. *His Ascension.*

S. Luke xxiv. 50—53.

50 AND he led them out until they were over against
Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.
51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he parted ^{2 Ki. 2. 11.}
52 from them, and was carried up into heaven. And they
worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great
53 joy: and were continually in the temple, blessing God. ^{Acts 2. 46.}

Acts 1. 9—12.

9 And when he had said these things, as they were
looking, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out
10 of their sight. And while they were looking stedfastly ^{Mt. 28. 3.}
into heaven as he went, behold, two men stood by them ^{Acts 13. 31.}
11 in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why
stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, which was
received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like ^{Mt. 25. 31.}
manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.
12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount
called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath
day's journey off.

S. Mark xvi. 19, 20.

19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto
them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at the ^{Eph. 1. 20.}
20 right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached ^{Ps. 110. 1.}
everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming ^{Acts 5. 12.}
the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

187. *Of giving and receiving.*

S. Paul, Acts xx. 35.

REMEMBER the words of the Lord Jesus, how he
himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

AND EVERY CREATED THING WHICH IS IN THE
HEAVEN, AND ON THE EARTH, AND UNDER THE EARTH,
AND ON THE SEA, AND ALL THINGS THAT ARE IN THEM,
HEARD I SAYING, UNTO HIM THAT SITTETH ON THE
THRONE, AND UNTO THE LAMB, BE THE BLESSING, AND
THE HONOUR, AND THE GLORY, AND THE DOMINION, FOR
EVER AND EVER. AND THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES
SAID, AMEN. AND THE ELDERS FELL DOWN AND WOR-
SHIPPED. REV. V. 13, 14.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

N.B. The names occurring only in the two Genealogies (2 and 3) are not given. The numbers refer to the sections.

A. Authorised Version. R. Revised Version. V. Table of Variations.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Aaron 5
 Abel 96
 Abiathar 39
 Abijah 5
 Abilene 15
 Abraham 79; also 2, 3, 6, 8, 15, 44,
 103, 111, 122
 Abraham's bosom 111
 Ænon (Enon A.) 23
 Alphæus, f. of James, 42, 59
 Alphæus, f. of Levi, 38
 Andrew 19, 42, 59, 62, 137, 141
 Anna 11
 Annas 15, 158
 Archelaus 13
 Arimathea 172
 Asher 11
 Augustus 9</p> <p>Babylon 2
 Barabbas 164
 Barachiah 135
 Bar-Jonah 71
 Bartholomew 42, 59
 Bartimæus 122
 Beelzebub 59, 91
 Bethany 112, 124, 126, 127, 186
 Bethany beyond Jordan (Bethabara
 A.) 18
 Bethesda 27
 Bethlehem 9, 10, 12, 13, 77
 Bethphage 126
 Bethsaida 19, 61, 70, 84</p> | <p>Boanerges 42</p> <p>Caiaphas 15, 112, 158
 Calvary 166
 Cana 20, 26, 182
 Canaanitish (of Canaan A.) 66
 Cananæan (Simon) 59
 Capernaum 19, 26, 29, 30, 32, 37, 44,
 63, 64, 74, 75, 84
 Cedron (Kid. R.) 155
 Cephas 19
 Cæsar (Aug.) 9
 Cæsar (Tib.) 15, 131, 162, 165
 Cæsarea Philippi 70
 Chorazin 84
 Cleopas 179
 Clopas 169
 Cyrenius (Quiri. R.) 9</p> <p>Daniel 137
 David 8, 39, 126, 134
 David, son of, 58, 66, 91, 122, 134
 Decapolis 34, 56, 67
 Didymus 112, 181, 182</p> <p>Egypt 13
 Elijah (Elias A.) 5, 18, 29, 72, 82,
 170
 Elisabeth 5, 6, 8
 Elisha (Eliseus A.) 29
 Emmanuel (Imm. R.) 6
 Emmaus 179
 Enon (Æn. R.) 23.</p> |
|---|--|

- Ephraim 112
 Esaias (Isaiah, R.), besides quotations 142
 Gabriel 5, 6
 Gadarenes 56 V.
 Galilee 15 and often
 Galilæan 26, 100, 159, 163
 Gennesaret 35, 63
 Gerasenes (Gadarenes A.) 56
 Gethsemane 156
 Golgotha 166
 Gomorrah 59
 Greek (people) 66, 77, 141
 Greek (language) 167
 Hebrew 27, 165, 166, 167
 Herod (the Great) 12, 13
 Herod (Antipas) 15, 60, 69, 104, 163, 164
 Herod (Archelaus) 13
 Herod Philip (Tetr.) 15
 Herod Philip (h. of Herodias) 60
 Herodians 131
 Herodias 60
 Idumæa 41
 Immanuel (Emm. A.) 6
 Isaac 44, 103, 132
 Isaiah (Esaias A.) often quoted, see especially 142
 Iscariot 42, 64, 125, 147, 157, 161
 Israel 6, 8, 12, 22, 179
 Jacob 24, 44, 103, 132
 Jairus 57
 James (s. of Zeb.) 31, 35, 42, 57, 72, 121, 137, 156, 182
 James (s. of Alph.) 42, 54, 59, 170, 175
 Jericho 87, 122
 Jerusalem, frequent, especially 24, 104, 135, 137
 Jesus, His name 6, 7
 His miracles, see p. xxv
 His parables, see p. xxvi
 His principal discourses, pp. xxvii, xxviii
 Jewry (Judæa R.) 163
 Jews, their washings 65
 Jews, hostile to Jesus 27, &c.
 Joanna 48
 John Baptist 1, 5, 8, 15, 16, 18, 23, 28, 46, 60, 72, 128
 John (s. of Zeb.), see James. Also 144, 147, 159, 169, 171, 175, 182, 183
 John (f. of Peter, Jonas A.), 183
 Jonah (Jonas A.) 69, 94
 Jordan 15, 18, 34
 Joseph (s. of Jacob) 24
 Joseph (h. of Mary) 6, 7, 9, 10, 13, 14, 29
 Joseph (b. of Jesus) (Joses A.) 54
 Joses (s. of Mary) 166
 Judah 12
 Judas, see Iscariot
 Judas (not Iscariot) 42, 54, 150
 Judæa 15, 24, 77, 137
 Kidron (Cedron A.) 155
 King of the Jews 12, 162, 164, 165, 167
 Latin 167
 Lazarus (parab.) 111
 Lazarus (of Bethany) 112, 124, 126
 Lebbæus (R. om.) 59
 Levi 38
 Lot, Lot's wife 115
 Magadan (Magdala A.) 68
 Malchus 157
 Martha 88, 112, 124
 Mary (m. of Jesus) 6, 7, 9-14, 20, 54
 Mary (w. of Clopas) 169
 Mary (m. of James and Joses) 170, 172, 175
 Mary (s. of Lazarus) 88, 112, 125
 Mary Magdalene 48, 169, 170, 172, 175, 176
 Matthew 38, 42, 59
 Moses 18, 19, 22, 28, 64, 65 (V.), 72, 77, 78, 80, 111, 117
 Naphtali 30
 Nathanael 19
 Nicodemus 22, 77, 172
 Nineveh, -ites 94
 Noah (Noe A.) 115, 137
 Peter 19, 31, 33, 35, 42, 47, 59, 63, 64, 71, 72, 74, 76, 120, 137, 144, 146, 147, 149, 155, 159, 175, 179, 182, 183
 Philip (Ap.) 19, 42, 59, 141, 150
 Philip (Tetr.) 15

- Philip (h. of Herodias) 60
 Philippi (Cæsarea Ph.) 70
 Pilate, Pontius, 15, 100, 162-5, 167,
 171-3
 Quirinius (Cyrenius A.) 9
 Rachel 13
 Ramah 13
 Salome 170, 175
 Samaria 24, 114
 Samaritan, -ans 59, 79, 82, 87, 114
 Sarepta (Zarephath R.) 29
 Sheba, queen of, 94
 Sidon 29, 42, 66, 67, 84
 Siloam 80, 100
 Simeon 11
 Simon, see Peter
 Simon Zelotes 42, 54, 59
 Simon the leper 124
 Simon of Cyrene 166
 Simon (f. of Jud. Isc.) 64, 146, 147
 Sodom 59, 84, 115
 Solomon 43, 89, 94, 98
 Susanna 48
 Sychar 24
 Syria 9, 34
 Syrian 29
 Syrophenician 66
 Tetrarch 15, 60
 Theophilus 4
 Thomas 42, 59, 112, 150, 181
 Tiberias 61, 64
 Tyre 42, 66, 67, 84
 Zacchæus 122
 Zachariah 96, 135
 Zacharias (f. of J. B.) 5, 8
 Zarephath (Sarepta A.) 29
 Zebedee 31, 35, 42, 59, 121, 182
 Zebulon 30
 Zelotes (Simon) 42, 54, 59
 Zion 126

BY THE SAME EDITOR.
UNIFORM WITH THIS VOLUME.

THE GOSPEL HISTORY
OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST

IN A CONNECTED NARRATIVE
IN THE WORDS OF THE REVISED VERSION.

London: C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AVE MARIA LANE.

1892

